



The Crucified Life

Compiled by Rev. John T. Hendricks

All references are taken from
 The King James Version of the Bible
 Hebrew and Greek word definitions are adapted from Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible

Teachers & Instructors:

1. Almighty God	Revelation 1:1,4
2. The Lord Jesus Christ	Revelation 1:1-2,5,17-19
3. The Holy Spirit	Rev. 1:4; 2:7-11, 17,29; 3:6, 13, 22
4. Rev. J. T. Hendricks	Matt. 28:19-20; Eph. 4:11-14; Jer. 3:15

John 4:35-36 (KJV)

^[35] Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest. ^[36] And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.

Akron Shalom Bible College and Seminary
Office:
 3575 Darrow Road
 Stow, OH 44224

Lesson One

THE CHRISTIAN AND THE CRUCIFIED LIFE

Text:

Luke 9:23 And he said to *them* all, **If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.**

Luke 9:24 **For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.**

INTRODUCTION

THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IS THE HEAD OF THE CHURCH, Which is the Body. He is giving directions to His true followers. These are ORDERS from HEAD QUARTERS, so to speak. To be HIS FOLLOWERS, there are certain conditions which have to be met, FIRST. These conditions are NOT OPTIONAL, they are NECESSARY. Right in the center of this passage of scripture is: THE CROSS-, We cannot avoid or by-pass, or scoot by THE CROSS and still be a true follower of our LORD JESUS CHRIST.

BACKGROUND: Before expounding or explaining these two verses of Scripture, it will be befitting to introduce the SUBJECT on: "THE CRUCIFIED LIFE" by saying this:

- (a) The "CRUCIFIED LIFE" has an apparent "NEGATIVE" connotation associated with it.
- (b) The "CROSS" likewise has this same "NEGATIVE" aspect in association with it.
- (c) In order to prevent this message from turning us off, and tuning the Lord Jesus out; we need to know that the Lord Jesus is speaking this message for our best interest. It is for our being HAPPY, EFFECTIVE, AND VICTORIOUS followers of His.
- (d) It is a MESSAGE of VICTORY and not DEFEAT to the NEW MAN.

Ephesians 4:24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.

Colossians 3:10 And have put on the new *man*, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of HIM that created him:

- (e) This message is directed to: THE CARNAL "SELF" LIFE, the OLD MAN, which is our troublemaker, and the main source of defeat in so many Christian's lives. It is also identified as "THE FLESH" in numerous passages of Scripture, which is the

contaminator, the polluter, the defeater of all Christians, who have not as yet been CRUCIFIED WITH CHRIST.

Galatians 2:20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

INTRODUCTION continued now.

Each and every introductory word in this verse has deep spiritual significance. Therefore, we shall study these words of our MASTER, THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, very slowly, in depth, and carefully.

1. The very first word is the little dinky two letter word “IF”

QUESTION: Why the “if”?

ANSWER: One thing you can rest assured of is: That “IF” is not there by accident, or to fill up space. Christ placed it there on purpose. “IF” denotes a condition to be met, and a choice to be made on our part. The Lord does not DRAFT people to be His followers: namely, the FREEDOM of CHOICE. We were endowed with "FREE WILL" and thereby have the ability to decide on our own, whether we will FOLLOW JESUS or follow our own self-centered course of action.

2. The next two words are “ANY ONE” which includes everybody, and excludes no one. There is no respect of persons with the Lord. It will profit us greatly, spiritually, to bear this in mind, always. For to have “respect of persons” is to commit a sin, according to James. The Lord Jesus gave us the best example, in His unbiased relationships with people. Whether it be the outlawed Samaritans or the rejected Publicans in the Jewish community, all were loved and indiscriminately ministered unto. ”James 2:9 But if ye have respect of persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.

3. The third word in the call to discipleship, by our Lord Jesus is: “WILL.” Quoting once again the verse: “If anyone “will” come after ME, Our power to make CHOICES, and FREEDOM of THE WILL, have not been impaired by the Fall. (Fall has reference to Gen. 3:1-22)

The emphasis, which we placed on the Freedom of Choice in the first point, is here amplified. As the Lord instructed Joshua to say unto the congregation of the Israelites:

(a) Joshua 24:15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served that *were* on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

- (b) John 6:38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.
- (c) John 5:30 **I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father, which hath sent me.**
- (d) Luke 22:42 Saying, **Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done.**
- (e) Matthew 26:42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, **O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.**
- (f) John 5:40 **And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.**

The POWER OF CHOICE IS OURS. This fact is very important to be kept fresh in mind, for the rest of the message, which is to follow from the lips of our Lord and Master.

4. The fourth word is “COME” and this word is found some 640 times in our Bibles. really like that little four-letter word “COME.” Listen to its use in Scripture.
 - (a) Matthew 11:28 **Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden and I will give you rest.**
 - (b) Matthew 14:28-29 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water. 29 and he said, **Come.** And when Peter was come down out of the, ship he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.
 - (d) Matthew 19:14 But Jesus said, **Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.**
 - (e) Matthew 19:21 Jesus said unto him, **If thou wilt be perfect, go *and* sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come *and* follow me.**
 - (f) John 6:37 **All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.**
 - (g) John 7:37 In the last day, that great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, **If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.**
 - (h) Revelation 22:17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.
5. The fifth portion in The Lord Jesus’ invitation is: If anyone will come “AFTER ME” These two words are a very important part of this Divine invitation. “AFTER ME” implies, that we are to be “FOLLOWERS” of Christ and not being self assertive and be pushy and take the lead and get ahead of Christ

In Jn. 10:4 The Lord Jesus said: **“When He putteth forth His own sheep, He goeth before them, and the sheep FOLLOW HIM; for they know His voice. And a stranger will they not follow, for they know not the voice of strangers.”** Only after Old self has abdicated the throne of our hearts, will we be ready to FOLLOW The Lord Jesus.

LISTEN...

- (a) John 8:12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, **I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.**
- (b) John 10:27-28 My **sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: 28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand.**
- (c) John 12:35 Then Jesus said unto them, **Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth..** Christ, the LIGHT of the WORLD is a moving LIGHT, A TRAVELING LIGHT. For there is no stationary position in the Christian life. It is a life of progress. We are either going forward or backward, spiritually. There is no standing still as a believer. The Lord Jesus is telling us in both; That we must keep up with HIM, the MOVING LIGHT, or else we will get behind and darkness will overtake us, and we will thereby lose our way. For he that walketh in darkness, knoweth not whither he goeth.
- (d) 1 John 1:7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.
- (e) 1 John 1:6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:
- (f) 1 John 2:6 He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.
- (g) Ephesians 5:8 ye were sometimes darkness, but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walk as children of light:

1. THE FIRST STEP is: DENY YOURSELF

When we have faithfully prepared ourselves, to get ready to take this FIRST STEP it will be much easier to take it. The Lord Jesus said: If anyone will come after ME, let him DENY HIMSELF.

QUESTION: What is involved in this DENY OURSELVES instruction? Who or what are we to DENY? Would be the best way to begin to understand Christ's first step towards becoming HIS FOLLOWER.

ANSWER: We are to DENY “SELF” for OLD SWEET “SELF” gets in the way of our following The Saviour. A diligent search of the Word will show us there are basically THREE terms, which are used for THE SELF-LIFE.

A. THE CARNAL NATURE or CARNAL MIND:

Romans 7:14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin.

Romans 8:6-7 For to be carnally minded *is* death; but to be spiritually minded *is* life and peace. 7 Because the carnal mind *is* enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

1 Corinthians 3:1 And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, *even* as unto babes in Christ.

1 Corinthians 3:4 For while one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I *am* of Apollos; are ye not carnal?

B. THE OLD MAN:

Romans 6:6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

Ephesians 4:22-24 That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; 23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind; 24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.

Colossians 3:9-10 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds; 10 And have put on the new *man*, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him:

C. THE FLESH:

Mark 14:38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly *is* ready, but the flesh *is* weak.

John 8:15 **Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man.**

Romans 8:5 For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit.

Romans 8:8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

Romans 8:13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

Romans 13:13 Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying. Romans 13:14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfil* the lusts *thereof*.

Galatians 5:13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

Galatians 5:17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

Galatians 5:19-21 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, 20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulation's, wrath, strife, sedition's, heresies, 21 Envying, murders, drunkenness, reveling, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told *you* in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

Galatians 6:12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ.

Colossians 2:11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ:

1 Peter 1:24 For all flesh *is* as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

Isaiah 40:7 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: because the spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people *is* grass.

These are the terms describing the “SELF-LIFE” which is the primary cause of all inner conflicts in the spiritual life of us as believers. We will elaborate more on these inner WARFARES with the FLESH, THE OLD MAN NATURE, and CARNALITY under each separate title, later on. But, for the present, we will just present two Scriptures which reveal this inner conflict.

- (a) Romans 7:21-23 I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me. 22 For I delight in the law of God after the inward man: 23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.
- (b) Galatians 5:16-18 *This* I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh. 17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would. 18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

ILLUSTRATION:

The apostle Peter would never have denied our blessed Lord those three times, if he had only DENIED his “SELF-RULE” of his life. His self-will showed itself when he actually objected to our LORD JESUS’ prophecy of having to go to THE CROSS and to die for our sins according to the Scriptures. He said: Far be it from Thee, Lord: THIS SHALL NOT BE UNTO THEE.”

QUESTION: Why would he contradict his own Lord and Saviour’s CROSS experience for the sins of the whole world?

ANSWER: The CROSS is OFFENSIVE to carnal and self-centered people.

QUESTION: How did our SAVIOUR respond to this “SELF-SPARING” and this SELF-SAVING” conversation of the apostle Peter?

ANSWER: Matthew 16:23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, **Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.**

Those who are in the flesh will always SPARE THE FLESH. Those with carnal minds will always be “SELF SAVING” and “SELF-SPARING.” It is very characteristic of the fleshly carnal nature.

Until our WILL is fully surrendered to the DOING OF GOD’S WILL, we will assert our wills against God’s Will. Until “OLD SELF” is CRUCIFIED WITH CHRIST, we are not yet ready to really FOLLOW THE LORD JESUS CHRIST.

The Lord Jesus said: “if any one will come after ME, let him DENY HIMSELF, when we have taken THIS FIRST STEP, then we are ready for the second step.

2. THE SECOND STEP: TAKE UP HIS CROSS DAILY

Luke 9:23 And he said to *them* all, **If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.**

OLD SELF MUST BE CRUCIFIED.

Romans 6:6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

As long as OLD SELF is still riding high in the saddle, and wants to be the head honcho, that is, the GREATEST IN THE KINGDOM, this is certain evidence that we have not as yet come to the CRUCIFIXION OF THE OLD MAN nature, as yet.

Mark 9:33-35 And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house he asked them, **What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way?** 34 But they held their peace: for by

the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest. 35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, **If any man desire to be first, *the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.***

They were shut mouth, pleading, I guess the FIFTH AMENDMENT. They did not want to incriminate themselves. They would have been embarrassed to confess that they were arguing as to who would be the GREATEST in the Kingdom.

Mark 9:34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest.

I admire our blessed Lord and Saviour, for not discussing this problem with their PRIDE and VANITY of heart, out there in the public. He waited until they got into the house, in private session with them, before bringing up the subject.

Listen now to the way our Master dealt with this PRIDE PROBLEM, which is “self-centeredness.”

Mark 9:35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, **If any man desire to be first, *the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.***

Whew!!! What a demotion that is. Think of it: “LAST OF ALL” and “SERVANT OF ALL.” And That is some DEMOTION!!! And that, beloved, is what PRIDE will do to us spiritually. It made a DEVIL out of Lucifer; and it will make a sorry, no-count, and good for nothing person out of us. SELF MUST GO TO THE CROSS, and BE CRUCIFIED.

Until we have obeyed the first of the Lord Jesus instructions, we are not ready to TAKE UP THE CROSS DAILY. When we are SICK OF SELF and sick of sin, we are now READY to TAKE UP THE CROSS DAILY.

These APOSTLES, think of it, desiring to enhance their SELFISH PRIDE by battling with one another in dispute over POSITIONS of HONOR. Promotions come only from the Lord in HIS KINGDOM. We do not promote our own selves in CHRIST’S KINGDOM. When we try to push ourselves to the top, He will put us down to the bottom. THAT’S IT, pure and simple.

The TAKING UP THE CROSS DAILY is CHRIST’S REMEDY for CARNAL SELF-CENTERED PRIDE. THE CROSS will put to an end this rivalry amongst Christians. Such rivalry is denounced as one of the SINS OF THE FLESH .

Galatians 5:19-21 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, 20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, 21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told *you* in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

The Holy Spirit calls this PARTICULAR SIN “EMULATIONS.” It is defined as a desire to out do, to push others down so we can lift ourselves up. It is an effort to DISCREDIT other people, whom we feel to be a threat to our gaining the top positions in the House of God and the Kingdom of God.

QUESTION: Did CHRIST’S threats to DEMOTE these aspiring apostles, cure them of this CARNAL PRIDE?

ANSWER: The answer is: NO!!! Here is how we know that PRIDE does not disappear by strong REPROOFS alone. For, we turn now to Mark 10:35-45 And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire. 36 And he said unto them, **What would ye that I should do for you?** 37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory. 38 But Jesus said unto them, **Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?** 39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, **Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized:** 40 **But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to give; but *it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared.*** 41 And when the ten heard *it*, they began to be much displeased with James and John. 42 But Jesus called them *to him*, and saith unto them, **Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them. 43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister: 44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all. 45 For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.**

QUESTION: How many of you know the BACKGROUND SETTING before these two sons of thunder, for this is the surname (or the nick-name) which The Lord Jesus gave to them in Mk. 3:17 And James the *son* of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder:

ANSWER: The Lord Jesus was traveling to Jerusalem and is prophesying to His disciples as to what will befall Him there. LISTEN: “Behold, We go up to Jerusalem; and the SON OF MAN shall be delivered unto the Chief Priests, and unto the Scribes; and they shall condemn Him to death, and shall deliver HIM TO THE Gentiles; and they shall MOCK HIM, and shall SCOURGE HIM, and shall SPIT on HIM, and shall KILL HIM, and the third day HE SHALL RISE AGAIN.”

That awesome prophecy did not even phase these two brothers. These CARNAL MINDS are set on getting a special promotion from the Lord Jesus in His future Kingdom. They desire top positions of honor, close to the Lord Jesus. Their PRIDE calls them to want THE BEST. Their STRONG DESIRES drown totally out CHRIST’S MESSAGE as to what will soon befall HIM At JERUSALEM.

THIS MESSAGE on *The CRUCIFIED LIFE* is a MOST NEGLECTED MESSAGE from the pulpits in our land, today. Yet, it is one of the MOST NEEDED ones to be NOW PREACHED.

In this LAST DAY CHURCH PERIOD, best known as THE LAODICEAN CHURCH AGE, the last one before THE LORD JESUS CHRIST'S RETURN, for HIS BRIDE. The Lord Jesus describes this CHURCH AGE as one in which the members are bragging that they are RICH, and INCREASED in GOODS and have NEED OF NOTHING. While they are crowing like a banty rooster, THE LORD JESUS IS TELLING IT LIKE IT IS, by saying.

THOU ART WRETCHED, POOR, MISERABLE, BLIND, AND NAKED.

Revelation 3:17 **Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:**

QUESTION: How did these two disciples, James and John's request affect the other apostles?

ANSWER: It made them MUCH DISPLEASED. Mark 10:42 But Jesus called them *to him*, and saith unto them, **Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.**

Mark 10:44 **And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.**

QUESTION: What does the Lord Jesus Mean by this requirement of taking up the cross daily?

ANSWER: The answer is found in these points:

- (a) Did you observe that the Lord does not lay THIS CROSS upon us. He tells us to: TAKE IT UP by ourselves. Christ does not force the cross on anyone of us. The choice is ours, and must come from a willing heart.
- (b) And, a willing heart, is that kind of heart which has arrived at the level of: DENYING one's self, first. Then we are ready for step number two.
- (c) Some Christians come far enough along, to be willing to "TAKE UP THE CROSS" DIE OUT TO "on SUNDAY. But, this EVERY DAY CROSS BEARING, that is simply too much for them to cope with. Willing to totally DIE OUT TO "OLD SELF" to CRUCIFY the "OLD MAN" needs the HOLY SPIRIT'S help in heart preparation for it.
- (d) In Galatians 6:12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ.

(e) Philippians 3:18-19 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the cross of Christ: 19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is their* belly, and *whose* glory *is* in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

The CROSS and the CRUCIFIED LIFE is an OFFENSE to the CARNAL and WORLDLY minded.

Galatians 5:11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the cross ceased.

QUESTION: Why is THE CROSS such an offence to sinners?

ANSWER: It convicts sinners of the awfulness of sin, by the PUNISHMENT it meets out as a JUDGMENT upon sins committed by the unsaved.

Also, sinners resent this SUBSTITUTIONARY SACRIFICE of THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, as the only remedy for sin, and as the only means of salvation for the lost and guilty sinners. Their pride makes them feel that their wrong doings are not as bad as that: nor is it fair that they cannot earn their own salvation by good deeds and meritorious good works.

QUESTION: Why is the CROSS also an offence to carnal Christians?

ANSWER: Carnal Christians are allergic to the CROSS, for it means DEATH to the "SELF-CENTERED PRIDE and VANITY. One sure evidence that THE SELF LIFE has not been CRUCIFIED is: when the Christians shy away from hearing any sermons or Bible Teachings on THE CRUCIFIED LIFE. Those who have entered into this TAKING THE CROSS, DAILY and FOLLOWING CHRIST, will rejoice in this GOD-ORDERED. CHRIST REQUIRED EXPERIENCE, as a very necessary WORK OF GRACE, in order to be His true and loyal followers.

QUESTION: Are we to go to the Builder's Square or to some lumber-yard, and buy the necessary materials to make a CROSS and carry it around as that dear brother in Christ, ARTHUR BLESSETT does, while preaching?

ANSWER: NO!!! that is not what The Lord Jesus is telling us to do. Taking the Cross in symbolic language, a means of communication by illustration, in which The Lord chooses to use, to help us to visualize in PICTURE LANGUAGE, our identification with Christ. I will be elaborating more on this in our third series of STUDIES ON: THE CRUCIFIED LIFE, taken from these passages:

Gal. 2:20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

Romans 6:6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

QUESTION: Why did The Lord Jesus Christ call on us to TAKE UP THE CROSS “DAILY”. Isn’t once enough?

ANSWER: You will discover the answer, in brief in 1 Corinthians 15:31 I protest by your rejoicing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.

The last three words in this passage of Scripture, yes and VERY BRIEF; will give us our answer. For the time present, and remaining, which is running out, we will give you this much only in CAPSULE FORM. It will be elaborated on in the next session.

We have yet, one more important, and VERY IMPORTANT part of this text to expound upon. The next two words are; “FOLLOW ME.”

QUESTION: What does it really mean to be a follower of The Lord Jesus Christ? Since HE is up there in THE GLORY WORLD, seated at the right hand of The Father, HOW CAN I FOLLOW HIM, when there is this distance separating us involved?

ANSWER: THE BIBLE, thank The Lord, DOES GIVE US THE ANSWER. Before we arrive at the answer, we would like to share with you some blessed Scriptures which deal with this subject of: FOLLOWING THE LORD JESUS CHRIST.

- (a) John 8:12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, **I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.**
- (b) John 10:27-28 **My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: 28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand.**
- (c) John 12:26 **If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will *my* Father honour.**
- (d) John 13:36-38 Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, **Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterwards.** 37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake. 38 Jesus answered him, **Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.**
- (e) Luke 9:57-58 And it came to pass, that, as they went in the way, a certain *man* said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. 58 And Jesus said unto him, **Foxes have holes, and birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.**

- (f) Luke 9:61-62 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house. 62 And Jesus said unto him, **No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.**
- (g) Matthew 10:38 **And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.**

QUESTION: What is the BIBLE DEFINITION of: FOLLOWING THE LORD?

ANSWER: 1 Samuel 12:14 If ye will fear the LORD, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall both ye and also the king that reigneth over you continue following the LORD your God:

- (a) 1 Samuel 15:11 It repenteth me that I have set up Saul *to be* king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel; and he cried unto the LORD all night.
- (b) 1 Kings 9:6 **But** if ye shall at all turn from following me, ye or your children, and will not keep my commandments *and* my statutes which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them:
- (c) Ephesians 5:1-2 Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children; 2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling savour.
- (d) 1 Timothy 6:11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.
- (e) Hebrews 12:14 Follow peace with all *men*, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord:
- (f) 1 Peter 2:21-22 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps: 22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:
- (g) Deuteronomy 10:12-13 And now, Israel, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul, 13 To keep the commandments of the LORD, and his statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?
- (h) John 14:15-16 **If ye love me, keep my commandments. 16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;**
- (i) John 14:21 **He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.**

- (j) John 15:10 **If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.**
- (k) 1 Corinthians 7:19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.
- (l) 1 Corinthians 9:21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law.
- (n) 1 Thessalonians 4:2 For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus.
- (o) Peter 2:21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us,
- (p) Romans 13:14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfil* the lusts *thereof*.
- (q) 2 Peter 2:21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known *it*, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.
- (r) 1 John 2:3-4 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments. 4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.
- (s) 1 John 3:22-23 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight. 23 And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.
- (t) 1 John 5:2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.
- (u) 1 John 5:3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.
- (v) Matthew 7:21 **Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.**
- (w) Luke 6:46-48 **And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say? 47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like: 48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.**
- (x) Revelation 12:17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

- (y) Revelation 14:12 Here is the patience of the saints: here *are* they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.
- (z) Revelation 21:2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

Revelation 21:10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

Revelation 2:14 **But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.**

Summary: PHEW!!! Commandments, COMMANDMENTS, DECREES

Acts 16:4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.

And then LAWS such as:

- (a) THE LAW OF CHRIST 1 Corinthians 9:21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law.
- (b) THE LAW OF FAITH Romans 3:27 Where *is* boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.
- (c) THE ROYAL LAW James 2:8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:
- (d) THE LAW OF LIBERTY James 1:25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed. James 2:12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.
- (e) THE LAW OF THE SPIRIT OF LIFE IN CHRIST JESUS , Romans 8:2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.
- (f) THE LAW OF SIN AND DEATH Romans 7:23-25 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members. 25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

QUESTION: What will conscious Christians do, after observing terms here mentioned and their importance; even as the last three will reveal (x,y,z)

ANSWER: Since these COMMANDMENTS and DECREES and LAWS constitute FOLLOWING JESUS, and FOLLOWING THE LORD GOD; then wise and prudent

Christians will make a diligent search of THE NEW TESTAMENT in order to find out :
WHAT THEY ARE!

FOR EXAMPLE, THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, The official Head of the Church said:
Matthew 5:19 **Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.**

ILLUSTRATION: In our personal search and research of the New Testament, we have discovered FIVE CLASSIFICATIONS OF LAWS AND COMMANDMENTS:

1. THE MORAL LAWS .
2. THE CEREMONIAL LAWS.
3. THE CIVIL LAWS.
4. THE HEALTH LAWS.
5. THE MARRIAGE LAWS which may be classified under Civil Laws.

These are all apart from those previously mentioned:

- a. The LAW OF CHRIST
- b. THE LAW OF FAITH
- c. The ROYAL LAW
- d. THE LAW OF LIBERTY
- e. THE LAW OF THE SPIRIT OF LIFE IN CHRIST Jesus
- f. THE LAW OF SIN AND DEATH.

QUESTION: ARE CHRISTIANS STILL UNDER COMMANDMENTS LAWS?

ANSWER: The answer is: both YES and NO

There are certain COMMANDMENTS in the New Testament, to which we are obligated to KEEP and DO. The Lord Jesus and the apostles set them forth, as you have already observed from alphabetic letters (a) to (z).

In Galatians 5:18 gives to us special exemption to a certain category of Laws, from which we are not obligated to keep, CONDITIONALLY. The BIG "IF" is: But "IF" ye be led of THE SPIRIT, ye are not under THE LAW.

To those believers who were still carnal, and walking flip-flop part in The SPIRIT and partly after the flesh, The Holy Ghost places such persons under obligation to the MORAL LAW. Listen:

- (a) For this: THOU SHALT NOT COMMIT ADULTERY, THOU SHALT NOT KILL, THOU SHALT NOT STEAL, THOU SHALT NOT BEAR FALSE WITNESS, THOU SHALT NOT COVET: and if there be any other COMMANDMENT, it is briefly comprehended in this saying: THOU SHALT LOVE THY NEIGHBOR AS

THYSELF. For love worketh no ill to his neighbor; therefore LOVE is the fulfilling the LAW.

Romans 13:9-10 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if *there be* any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. 10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love *is* the fulfilling of the law.

THE ROYAL LAW which is also **THE LAW OF LIBERTY** mentioned here in James 1:25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

James 2:8-9 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well: 9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors and

James 2:12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty. is still effect, conditionally. If we are not being led of the Holy Spirit. For, The SPIRIT OF GOD will lead us in harmony with the MORAL LAWS, CIVIL LAWS, AND HEALTH LAWS.

The BASIC SET OF LAWS under which we are not committed to obey are: THE CEREMONIAL LAWS which deal particularly with ATONEMENT FOR SINS committed. These are all done away in CHRIST JESUS, our SAVIOUR.

QUESTION: Is there not some contradiction here? Are we not supposed to be UNDER GRACE and NOT UNDER THE LAW?

ANSWER: No!!! There is no contradiction here or anywhere else in The Word of God. For, living under TRUE and GENUINE GRACE, SIN shall NOT have DOMINION over us, for we are not under THE LAW but under GRACE.

Romans 6:14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace

So long as any believer has not died out to self, been crucified with Christ, they are yet partly in the flesh and partly following The Spirit. Therefore, they are not yet totally FREE FROM SIN, as we are supposed to be, according to:

Romans 6:18-22 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness. 19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness. 20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness. 21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things *is* death. 22 But now being made

free from sin, and become servants of God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

John 8:31-36 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, **If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed; 32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free. 33** They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free? 34 Jesus answered them, **Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin. 35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Son abideth ever. 36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.**

John 8:11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, **Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.**

John 5:14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, **Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.**

SCRIPTURES SHOWING WE ARE NOT UNDER THE LAW but UNDER GRACE

Romans 6:14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace. 15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid. 16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness? 17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you. 18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

Romans 6:22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

Galatians 3:24-25 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster *to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith. 25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

Joshua 7:11-12 Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have put *it* even among their own stuff. 12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, *but* turned *their* backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from among you.

Joshua 6:2 And the LORD said unto Joshua, See, I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.

SCRIPTURES SHOWING WE ARE STILL UNDER CIVIL LAWS.

Matthew 22:21 They say unto him, Caesar's. Then saith he unto them, **Render therefore unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's; and unto God the things that are God's.**

Romans 13:5-7 Wherefore *ye* must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake. 6 For for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing. 7 Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute *is due*, custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

Romans 13:8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

Titus 3:1-2 Put them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work, 2 To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men.

1 Peter 2:13-14 Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme; 14 Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers, and for the praise of them that do well.

2 Peter 2:10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Presumptuous *are they*, selfwilled, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.

Jude 8 Likewise also these *filthy* dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

LESSON ONE HOMEWORK – THE CRUCIFIED LIFE

1. We cannot avoid or bypass _____ and be a true follower of Jesus Christ.
2. Select a scripture verse from the lesson to memorize and write it down.
3. This message is directed to the _____, the old man, which is our trouble maker and the main source of defeat in so many Christians life.
4. According to Luke 9:23 “If anyone will come after me, let him DENY himself and take up his cross daily, and follow me. “Explain the following.”
 - (a) If
 - (b) Anyone
 - (c) Will
 - (d) Come
 - (e) After me
5. According to scripture describe three terms used for the self life.
6. This I say then, _____ in the flesh _____ and you shall not _____ the lust of the _____.
7. Why would Peter contradict his own Lord and Savior’s cross experience for the sins of the world? And how did our Saviour respond to Peter in Matt. 16:23?
8. What can Pride do to us spiritually?
9. When do we become ready to take up the cross daily?
10. Define EMULATIONS.
11. Describe Laodicean Church Age that we live in today according to Rev. 3:14-22.
12. What does the Lord Jesus mean by “Take up His cross and follow me?” in Matt. 14:24-25
13. Why is the cross an offense to sinners?
14. Why is the cross an offense to Carnal Christians?
15. According to Eph. 5:1-2, 1Tim. 6:11, and Heb. 12:14 What does following the Lord mean?
16. If ye _____ ye shall _____ even as I have kept my Father’s commandments and abide in His Love.
17. From this lesson, why is the crucified life necessary for a successful, victorious, Christian life?

Lesson Two

THE CHRISTIAN AND THE CRUCIFIED LIFE

THE “CROSS” IS FOR CRUCIFIXION

THEME: The “CROSS” is most **ESSENTIAL** in the life of every born again Christian. The **LORD JESUS** would not have made it a **CONDITION** to His followers, to take up ‘**THE CROSS DAILY**’ otherwise. Although **SYMBOLIC** in language, for the sake of illustration, so we can visualize a **CENTRAL** spiritual truth. The Lord did not elaborate on this subject, then, for these apostles were not able to grasp its significance as yet. The Lord Jesus said so in John 16:12-13 **I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now. 13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.**

THE SECOND MESSAGE ON, THE CRUCIFIED LIFE

TEXT: Knowing this, that our “**OLD MAN**” is **CRUCIFIED** with **HIM**. (The Lord Jesus Christ)

Question: **WHY?**

Answer: Romans 6:6 that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

1. This is a very brief introduction to “**THE OLD MAN**”. We will hear much more about this Rascal in other Books in the Bible. The Lord does not put all the eggs in one basket. That is: He does not place all the **TRUTH** in one location. That is why the **LORD JESUS** gave us “**THE SEARCH WARRANT**” in John 5:39 **Search *the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.***

ILLUSTRATION: An explanation for this terminology might be appropriate, right now. A dear lady belonging to the R.C. Church had become an absentee from The Confessional and from the masses. The Priest came to her home and chided her for her absenteeism. She responded by saying: Your honor, as you can now observe, I’m expecting to go to the hospital just any day or hour for my next child. He observed and backed off and toned down his reproofs. Then, looking around he saw **THE BIBLE** opened on the Coffee Table. He questioned her about that **BIBLE**. She let him know that she is now reading it and enjoying it very much. He gave her a severe **REPROVING** for doing so, saying: I’ve

spent over ten years in intensive study at Seminary to learn THAT BOOK. It is very difficult to understand and you could get into error by misunderstanding it.

Question: Have you been messing around with those Protestants?

Answer: Oh no, father.

Question: Why are you reading it then?

Answer: Because I got a SEARCH WARRANT FROM JESUS CHRIST!

Question: You got a WHAT? What do you mean by that?

Answer: Well, while I was reading in the Bible, I found this SEARCH WARRANT IN ST. JOHN. Let me show it to you. She then read the following: SEARCH THE SCRIPTURES, for in them ye think ye have ETERNAL LIFE; and they are they, which testify of ME. “You see, father, JESUS told me to do this, and that is why I’m obeying HIM.” Was her meek and humble response. He was so stunned by her answers, that he shook his head, and left without saying another word.

I would to God, that all of us here and in the whole body of Christ GOT THIS SAME SEARCH WARRANT, for, we surely need one. When I heard the statistics on: How much time is devoted each day to READING THE BIBLE by most Christians, I was deeply saddened. For, only about 5 minutes, on the average, is devoted to Bible Reading by most Christians daily.

Question: THE BIG QUESTION: Who or what is this: “OLD MAN”?

Answer: We will get a better view of him and it is not a very complimentary introduction to that old RASCAL in Ephesians 4:22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;

Question: What? *Corrupt?*

Answer: Yes, that means that he STINKS, and he is ROTTEN to the core, polluted, sinful, good for nothing. He is an enemy to RIGHTEOUSNESS AND TRUE HOLINESS, which are the characteristics of THE NEW MAN who is now introduced to us in Ephesians 4:24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness. More will be said about him later on.

Then the Holy Spirit gives us the third installment into the nature of this OLD MAN in: Colossians 3:8-10 But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth. 9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds; 10 And have put on the new *man*, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him:

SOME OBSERVATIONS NEEDED

1. These 3 Scripture references dealing with the OLD MAN are addressed to CHRISTIANS and not to sinners.
2. Now you can more easily understand why OUR LORD JESUS orders the “DEATH SENTENCE” to the OLD MAN, for this old carnal nature is not fit to exist in the lives of us, who belong to Christ. Listen to a more detailed description as to what he is like!

HOW TO RECOGNIZE CARNALITY OR THE OLD MAN THE FLESH

1. Always looks out for NUMBER ONE being SELF-CENTERED. Not knowing that one is next to NOTHING.
2. One who treasures SELF-ESTEEM and is SELF-CONFIDENT and thereby very independent.
3. One who is a lover of ease, and is very self saving, self-sparing.
4. If they have any conflict, or misunderstandings, are very SELF-DEFENSIVE, SELF-JUSTIFYING, and SELF-VINDICATING.
5. When they have reverses, or troubles, they seek sympathy; and are full of self-pity.
6. When FAILURES COME to them, they are self-excusing; or will blame others for it.
7. When SUCCESSFUL, often SELF-CONGRATULATORY, have SELF-ADMIRATION, proud as a peacock.
8. They want to be NOTICED, given due recognition, and praise.
9. If this is not forthcoming, they will brag on themselves. They are BOASTFUL and enjoy patting themselves on the back. They need to be careful, though, lest they break their arm.
10. They desire and seek the highest positions, whether in church, or out in the world.
11. They will compete for exalted places in the House of God, and discredit any that are their rivals.
12. They resent those who have more TALENT or are more GIFTED than they are. They will often show contempt towards them and even disdain.
13. They are VERY BOSSY, domineering, dominating, and desiring to be BIG CHIEF head honcho.
14. They will try to RULE, or RUIN if unsuccessful.
15. They always want to be in the LIMELIGHT, so are very talkative and want to control the conversation, or dominate in the group meetings.

16. They WANT TO be served and enjoy being waited on.
17. They become quite IRRITATED if ignored, or feel that they are being left out.
18. They will become very TOUCHY and SWELLED up like a frog full of buck-shot.
19. They are very HEAD STRONG, SELF WILLED, and want to have their own way. They will pout or sulk if this is not given to them.
20. They are easily OFFENDED if corrected, or contradicted. They think they're always right, or seldom wrong.
21. They enjoy being PAMPERED, PETTED, HUMORED, AND even COAXED to do something.
22. They will HOLD GRUDGES and an UNFORGIVING SPIRIT toward those who hinder them from having their own way.
23. They are ILL TEMPERED, have tantrums, will fly off the handle, at the least provocation.
24. They will RETALIATE and strike back unmercifully, trying to get even. They do not recognize the fact that we can't get AHEAD, by trying to get EVEN.
25. They are often STINGY, GREEDY OF GAIN, AND COVETOUS.
26. They can become very NOSY, snoopy, and even meddling into other people's business.
27. When their feelings are hurt, will become GRUFF and HARSH in their criticisms.
28. It is not surprising to find them getting GIDDY, SILLY, and light or foolish in their talking. They will jest and joke and want to entertain, to gain the spotlight.
29. They are ALLERGIC TO HOLINESS PREACHING and HOLINESS LIVING. They think this is going over-board and borders on fanaticism.
30. They don't see anything wrong in worldly pleasures; because they still love the world.
31. They condone the FLESHLY LUSTS of smoking, drinking, and are sexually aggressive.
32. If they find any that profess HOLINESS having weaknesses or failures, they will gloat and glory over them. They will take delight in exposing that person.
33. They have a very INDEPENDENT SPIRIT and NATURE. They feel self-sufficient and do not need the PRAYERS of the SAINTS. They claim to be depending on the LORD, and therefore, do not need to come to THE HOUSE OF GOD regularly. Their SELF-TRUST denotes PRIDE and PRIDE is always behind an independent attitude. The Lord Jesus said: John 15:5 **I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.** They are insulted by this kind of STATEMENT of DECLARATION.

34. They are blinded to and unconscious to their own WEAKNESSES. There are none so blind as those who WILL NOT SEE.
35. They are QUITE IMPATIENT and want things to go their own way, right now. PERIOD.
36. They are HOSTILE TO AUTHORITY. Hebrews 13:7 Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of *their* conversation. Hebrews 13:17 Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that *is* unprofitable for you.
37. They can be ever so FORMAL, STIFF, STARCHY, and PRECISE. They want to be a perfectionist, so they will be highly esteemed for recognition.
38. They are SELF-RIGHTEOUS and self-made man or woman.
39. They are often UNTEACHABLE, having a KNOW-IT-ALL ATTITUDE.
40. They often exaggerate the FACTS, to impress people of their superior knowledge.
41. They enjoy a DEBATE, so they can show off their intelligence and wittiness.
42. They are FREQUENTLY INDIFFERENT to the CONCERNS and NEEDS of other people; being so self-centered.
43. They are often very suspicious and mistrusting of other people's motives.
44. They condone CARNALITY, and make alibis for the carnal. They are SOFT on SIN.
45. They will do many nice things for other people, so they can be bragged on.
46. They resent the pastor's call to come to the ALTAR for REDEDICATION or RECONSECRATION. They fear this makes them look inadequate. Pride is their problem.
47. They are ever looking for faults in the SANCTIFIED AND SPIRIT FILLED, to help justify their carnal position.
48. They feel like they have NEED OF NOTHING, so they seek nothing and get nothing. They are like those whom our Lord describes in the Laodicean church. They boasted of being rich, increased in goods, and had need of nothing He said they were POOR, WRETCHED, MISERABLE, BLIND AND NAKED. Carnal people are BLINDED to their CARNALITY, though others can see it manifest in them. This was the condition of this LAST DAY CHURCH which our LORD and MASTER precisely describes. We are living in that very TIME, and need to ask the Lord to help us to see ourselves as HE sees us.
49. CARNAL PEOPLE are often very lazy, and spend more effort and time trying to get out of doing things in the church, when the needs are the greatest. They are so self-

saving, self-sparing, and indifferent, that they are full of excuses. Not knowing that an EXCUSE is often the SKIN of the TRUTH stuffed with a lie.

50. Then, the last recourse from a CARNAL PERSON IS, when they perceive that they are falling flat, and not ringing a bell; they excuse themselves by saying: You all are expecting too much out of me. I have limited time and limited strength, and you are trying to ride a good horse to death. This clever cop-out is in an effort to give them some SELF-PITY, when they're not fairing so well. SELF has a thousand and ONE defenses and self-justifications. Self is like a chameleon, which has the capability and faculty of changing colors at will, to camouflage itself from detecting its true nature. OLD SWEET SELF will strain at a GNAT and swallow a CAMEL, is the way the Lord Jesus describes those self-righteous Pharisees and Scribes who were giving Him a hard time. Matthew 23:24 **Ye blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.** Then the Lord Jesus stripped away their false front, by saying: Matthew 23:27 **Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead *men's* bones, and of all uncleanness.** The Lord Jesus does not PET CARNALITY. He has a backbone like a saw log, and will tell it just like it is. He did not need to have anyone tell HIM what was on the inside of people, for He being DIVINE, already knows the heart. John 2:24-25 **But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all *men*, 25 And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.**
51. A CARNAL person tries to do the impossible: namely they try to SERVE TWO MASTERS. One is THE LORD and the other is OLD SWEET SELF. The Lord Jesus said we couldn't do that. In Matthew 6:24 He will either HATE the ONE, and LOVE the other; or else he will HOLD to the one and despise the other. That is what a DOUBLE MINDED person is like. You, who really KNOW your BIBLES, already know what we have reference to. We will be dealing with this phase of the subject on the CRUCIFIED LIFE later on in a separate lesson. Suffice it for now, to repeat several Scriptures on the DOUBLE MIND AND DOUBLE HEART so you will not be in the dark as to what we are saying, who are unfamiliar with these two terms.
- (a) Psalm 12:2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbor: *with* flattering lips *and* with a double heart do they speak.
 - (b) Hosea 10:2 Their heart is divided; now shall they be found faulty: he shall break down their altars, he shall spoil their images.
 - (c) James 1:8 A double minded man *is* unstable in all his ways.
 - (d) James 4:8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse *your* hands, *ye* sinners; and purify *your* hearts, *ye* double minded.
 - (e) Acts 2:46 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,

- (f) Ephesians 6:5 Servants, be obedient to them that are *your* masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ; Colossians 3:22 Servants, obey in all things *your* masters according to the flesh; not with eye service, as men pleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God:
- (g) Psalm 86:11 Teach me thy way, O LORD; I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy name. This is the Psalmist David's prayer request in desiring deliverance from a DIVIDED HEART. He knew that only THE LORD can operate on our hearts and circumcise them, to give us deliverance from THE CARNAL NATURE, the CARNAL MIND, and the OLD MAN, also called THE FLESH. (Note: THE FLESH has nothing to do with the physical body, for it is a distinct word in the Greek called SARX or the soulish nature, and not soma, a Greek word for the fleshly human body.

THE "OLD MAN" MUST BE "CRUCIFIED"

These are ORDERS from HEADQUARTERS

For your general information, our HEADQUARTERS is not yours or my Denominational ones. These ORDERS come from the HEAD OF THE TRUE CHURCH of THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, of which THE LORD JESUS CHRIST is GOD'S OFFICIAL and APPOINTED HEAD.

Ephesians 1:22-23 And hath put all *things* under his feet, and gave him *to be* the head over all *things* to the church, 23 Which is his body, the fullness of him that filleth all in all.

Colossians 1:18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all *things* he might have the preeminence.

Colossians 2:10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power:

1 Peter 3:22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

Revelation 1:12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks;

1 Corinthians 11:3-4 But I would have you know that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman *is* the man; and the head of Christ *is* God. 4 Every man praying or prophesying, having *his* head covered, dishonoureth his head.

THE IRRELEVANT QUESTION:

Why does the Lord ORDER such a SEVERE DEATH SENTENCE to this poor, unfortunate, sweet OLD MAN? This old sweet SELF-LIFE? Since so many are very fond of him, can't he linger around for awhile longer?

ANSWER A: If any Christian is now living the CRUCIFIED LIFE, the question is irrelevant. For it is self-evident that: CARNALITY, THE OLD MAN, and THE FLESH are enemies to spirituality, and living a life well pleasing to God. No one, SPIRIT FILLED will coddle or condone the SELF-LIFE, the SELFISH and self-centered life style. It is offensive and disgusting and repulsive. Living the Christian life on the HIGHER PLANE, the VICTORIOUS and OVERCOMING LIFE is so much more enjoyable and a happy life, we would not think of going back to the CARNAL REALM. May The Lord Jesus help us to DIE DAILY to THE OLD MAN, THE FLESH, THE CARNAL NATURE. Lord grant us the help of Thy Holy Spirit to be sensitive to any tendency to shy away from: TAKING our CROSS DAILY as Thou hast admonished us to do in. Luke 9:23 And he said to *them* all, **If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.**

ANSWER B: If any Christian has not as yet experienced the SELF CRUCIFIED LIFE death to THE OLD MAN, THE FLESH, and CARNALITY, it is a very revealing question. For, those who are living after the flesh and not after the SPIRIT, will excuse, justify, and condone the life-style of THE OLD MAN NATURE. What is even more tragic, FLESH will SPARE FLESH. When a person is living a loose and worldly life, they will see nothing wrong in WORLDLY PLEASURES, WORLDLY ADORNING and WORLDLY FILTHY HABITS. SELF WILL SPARE SELF! FLESH will spare FLESH. The OLD MAN nature will SPARE YOU KNOW WHOM!

ILLUSTRATION:

The BIBLE is the best BOOK FOR ILLUSTRATIONS. Especially, is this true of the Old Testament. Let us go to 1 Samuel 15:8-9 And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword. 9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all *that was* good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing *that was* vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

1 Samuel 15:20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

1 Samuel 15:32 Then said Samuel, Bring ye hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites. And Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitterness of death is past.

Bible characters are great illustrators of spiritual truths. In vs. 9 Saul spared agag and the best of the sheep, oxen and fatlings. Agag was king of the Amalekites, a people whose cruel heartless treatment of The Children of Israel, God's people, as they journeyed from Egypt to the Promise land, has not been forgotten by the Almighty God. God ordered King Saul to bring judgment upon them. But Saul, who once walked with God in the Spirit, and was SPIRIT-ANOINTED, but lost the ANOINTING by disobedience, is now walking after THE FLESH. He is in a carnal state, and living after THE FLESH, he now SPARES THE FLESH. Both Saul and Agag, both kings, each teach us the SUBTLETIES OF THE SELF-LIFE.

King Saul has returned from the battle with the Amalekites, but only partially obeys God's instructions. He believes that: PART OBEDIENCE is BETTER than NO OBEDIENCE.

QUESTION? Do you believe that way also: If you do then you are CARNAL also, and are walking after the FLESH and not after the SPIRIT.

Saul meets the Prophet Samuel and very religiously reports his accomplishments Listen to him saying: 1 Samuel 15:13 And Samuel came to Saul: and Saul said unto him, Blessed *be* thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD.

Samuel's question: What meaneth then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen, Which I hear?

Saul's answer: Oh, it's the people fault. They have spared the best of the sheep and oxen TO DO SACRIFICE unto THE LORD GOD, and the rest have we utterly destroyed.

Samuel's Reproof: When you were LITTLE in your own eyes, God made you king over His people Israel. He sent you on a journey to utterly destroy the SINNERS of Amalekites. Why did you not then OBEY the voice of The Lord? Instead, you flew upon the spoils of the war like greedy dogs, and have done evil in the sight of THE LORD.

Listen to Saul's response: I have obeyed the voice of the Lord and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites. It was the PEOPLE who took the spoil, the chief of the things, which should have been utterly destroyed.

NOTE: The art of blaming others was born full grown into the world, when Adam blamed sister Eve; while using 15 words to do so. But, he used only 3 words to tell what he had done. Sister Eve, in turn blamed it all on the Devil. So, the art of blaming OTHERS for our failures, was born, FULL GROWN, into this world' system.
TO OBEY IS BETTER THAN SACRIFICE!

QUESTION: How did Samuel respond to Saul's alibis? (Oh, do you know what an alibi really is? The skin of the truth stuffed with a lie.)

ANSWER; 1 Samuel 15: 22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey *is* better than sacrifice, *and* to hearken than the fat of rams. 23 For rebellion *is as* the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness *is as* iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from *being* king.

Now, listen to the rest of the chapter. Samuel said: “Bring ye hither to me AGAG, the king of the Amalekites.” Now watch very carefully this, which is to follow. "And Agag came into him DELICATELY. Hmmm! What is that all about? He actually came in a “PRISSY” manner, trying to act cute, showing off like.

QUESTION: What else?

ANSWER: “He is kinda talking sweet talk under his breath, saying: “Surely the bitterness of death is past.”

QUESTION: Have you seen any of your children, and even sometimes adults do the same: but have you planned to and threatened to discipline one of your children, and they came to you in a PRISSY manner, trying to disarm your anger over their wrong doings, by saying or acting sorta cute, so you will get out of the mood to PUNISH THEM?

ANSWER: Well that’s like Agag, right here. But what he does not know is though Saul SPARES him, because FLESH SPARES FLESH; and carnality will condone CARNALITY. Agag reveals the SUBTLETIES of THE SELF-LIFE. THE MAN OF, SAMUEL is not going to be SOFT ON SIN. He will JUDGE SIN like a real and genuine child of God should and would.

LISTEN TO SAMUEL: 1 Samuel 15:32-33 Then said Samuel, Bring ye hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites. And Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitterness of death is past. 33 And Samuel said, As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

THE FLESH, of which AGAG is a TYPE, MUST BE CRUCIFIED, slain, and put to death.

NOTE: What happened to AGAG in the flesh, is likened to what needs to happen to us, as believers, in the spiritual realm, by the help of the Holy Spirit. It says in Romans 8:13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

The background of our test is: Romans 6:6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin 7 For he that is dead is freed from sin.

QUESTION: Who is this OLD MAN? What is he like?

Ephesians 4:22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;

Colossians 3:5-9 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry: 6 For which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience: 7 In the which ye also walked some time, when ye lived in them. 8 But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth. 9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds;

1. You will take notice that we are commanded to: **PUT OFF This OLD MAN.**
 - (a) It is an act to be done by us, but with **THE HOLY SPIRIT ENABLING POWER** as recorded in 1 Peter 1:22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, *see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently:*
 - (b) Carnality cannot purge out carnality. **OLD SELF** will spare self every time. That is why we need the help of the **HOLY GHOST**. This reminder is necessary, since so many Christians are inclined to try to do in themselves, what **ONLY THE SPIRIT OF GOD** can do. The job of **MORTIFYING** the flesh is made easy with **HIS** wonderful help.
 - (c) Let us bring into focus another verse. 1 John 3:2-3 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is. 3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.
 - (d) 2 Corinthians 7:1 Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

REMEMBER, all this **PURIFYING** work is to be done with the ability which The Holy Ghost provides, and not in the energy of the flesh. This reminder, we give you, for this reason. In Galatians 3:1-3 those precious saints lost sight of the **HOLY SPIRIT**, and tried to do by their own self effort, what it takes the **SPIRIT OF God's POWER** to do. Listen Galatians 3:1-3 O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you? 2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? 3 Are ye so foolish? Having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

2. This getting rid of **THE OLD MAN** is not done in the energy of our doings, but by the **POWER of THE HOLY GHOST**, you see. There is a special reason why. Now take notice of the **SUPER BIG QUESTION**: Since this **OLD MAN** is corrupt, and we must put him off, in ourselves and need the help of the Spirit, and this **OLD MAN MUST**

BE CRUCIFIED, tell me WHAT IS THE PURPOSE OF THIS CRUCIFYING WORK?

The **PURPOSE** of this **CRUCIFYING WORK** is that the **BODY OF SIN** might be **DESTROYED**. **QUESTION?** Who or what is this: “**BODY OF SIN?**” In letting the Bible answer our questions lets go to. Colossians 2:11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ:

Remember this, we are dealing with “**THE SIN**” problem.

(a) For we know that the Law is spiritual, but I am **CARNAL**, sold under “**SIN**”. For that which I do, I allow not (I don’t want to do, but can’t stop sinning by my own self effort) for what I would (desire to do, that is to live **HOLY**) that I do not; but what I hate (sinning) that I do. Now then, it is no more I that do it, but “**SIN**” (i.e. sin nature which is part and parcel of the **OLD MAN NATURE**) that dwelleth in me. For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; **BUT HOW TO PERFORM THAT WHICH IS GOOD I FIND NOT**. For the **GOOD** that I would do, I do not; but the **EVIL** which I would not do, that I do. Now, if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but **SIN** that dwelleth in me. For, I delight in The Law of God, after the **INWARD MAN**. (**TAKE NOTE:** This is not a man who is a sinner and not a born again as yet. For the sinner loves sin, just like a hog loves slop; and loves to wallow in the mire) But I find another Law in my members **WARRING** against The Law of my mind, and **BRINGING ME INTO CAPTIVITY** to **THE LAW OF SIN**, which is in my members.

Romans 7:12-23 Wherefore the law *is* holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good. 13 Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful. 14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin. 15 For that which I do I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I. 16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that *it is* good. 17 Now then it is no more I that do it but sin that dwelleth in me. 18 For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but *how* to perform that which is good I find not. 19 For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do. 20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. 21 I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me. 22 For I delight in the law of God after the inward man: 23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.

NOTE: **THE LAW OF SIN**, which is the child of God’s troublemaker. But, he did get **DELIVERANCE** from this **LAW OF SIN** in Romans 8:2 which says: For **THE LAW OF THE SPIRIT** of Life which is in **CHRIST JESUS** hath **MADE ME**

“FREE” from the law of sin and death. (WELL HALLELUJAH) But let us go back to Romans 7:24 and listen to this troubled child of God before he got his great deliverance. And hear what he has to say. O wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from the body of this death?” The BODY of this death and the body of sin are the same. ‘Romans 6:6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. The term body is used, symbolically, because only a body can die that is, in the physical realm. Thus, we can visualize the actions better. The precious soul, crying out for DELIVERANCE from THE BODY OF SIN, is not going to be left unheeded by our wonderful Lord and Saviour. So then, we take notice; in the next verse this child of God is getting his spiritual eyes opened, and sees THE LORD JESUS CHRIST as his deliverer. For he says: I thank God THROUGH JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD. (However, until The Lord Jesus does this delivering work, he concludes the chapter by saying: “ So then, with the mind I myself serve THE LAW OF GOD, but with THE FLESH (We will be dealing with “THE FLESH” in another lesson in this series) THE LAW OF SIN.

Romans 7:24-25 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death? 25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

(So you will not lose sight of our present subject: “THE BODY OF SIN” The Holy Spirit takes us now to another SYMBOL In describing the DIVINE OPERATION on the HEART which deals with THE BODY of THE SINS of THE FLESH. This symbol is CIRCUMCISION. The HEART CIRCUMCISER is none other than THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, The very same ONE the apostle is thanking God for in Romans 7:25 This DIVINE OPERATION OF CIRCUMCISION is done without hands, as the verse says: He is a Jew which is one inwardly; and CIRCUMCISION is that OF THE HEART (note what comes next) IN THE SPIRIT, and not in the letter: whose praise is not of men, but of God.

Romans 2:29 But he *is* a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision *is that* of the heart, in the spirit, *and* not in the letter; whose praise *is* not of men, but of God.

QUESTION: What is the UNCIRCUMCISED HEART LIKE?

Acts 7:51 ye stiff-necked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers *did*, so *do* ye.

An UNCIRCUMCISED HEART is allergic to the HOLY GHOST and mistreats HIM. There are SEVEN SINS against the HOLY SPIRIT, and this is one of them. They are GRIEVING Ephesians 4:30 And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption. QUENCH 1 Thessalonians 5:19 Quench not the Spirit. VEX Isaiah 63:10 But they rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* he fought against them. FRET Ezekiel 16:43 Because thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these *things*; behold, therefore

I also will recompense thy way upon *thine* head, saith the Lord GOD: and thou shalt not commit this lewdness above all thine abominations. Do DESPITE to Hebrews 10:29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace? And BLASPHEME Matthew 12:31 **wherefore I say unto you, All manners of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy *against* the *Holy* Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.**

Carnal people oppose the Spirit of Holiness because they like to dabble around in sins, which the Spirit of Holiness hates, and He convicts them of committing. He is the very ONE who wants to help us get deliverance from SINNING RELIGION and give us the OVERCOMERS BLESSINGS. MORE ON HEART CIRCUMCISION

Deuteronomy 30:6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

Deuteronomy 10:13 To keep the commandments of the LORD, and his statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

Jeremiah 4:4 Circumcise yourselves to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem: lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench *it*, because of the evil of your doings.

Now you can see, only in brief measure, the necessity of HEART CIRCUMCISION, which deals with the stubbornness or stiff-necked condition of the heart, and resisting the Spirit, and lack of love to the Lord. The Lord Jesus is the HEART CIRCUMCISER, and HE delivers us from THE BODY of THE SINS of the flesh.

This is exactly what CRUCIFIXION does in Romans 6:6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

4. QUESTION: Do you remember our SUPER-BIG QUESTION? It is: Since the OLD MAN is corrupt, and we must put him off, and can't do it in our own strength, How is it done? And what is the process?

ANSWER: The PROCESS IS CRUCIFIXION AND CIRCUMCISION

THE PURPOSE: That the BODY OF SIN might be DESTROYED, that henceforth we SHOULD NOT SERVE SIN.

QUESTION: What does that mean?

Romans 6:14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

The Holy Spirit is telling us that we can have VICTORY over SIN. We do not need to be slaves to sin, servants to sin, or in bondage to sin any longer. Calvary and THE CRUCIFIED LIFE is the DIVINE PROVISION for our DELIVERANCE FROM SIN'S DOMINION.

- (a) 2 Timothy 4:18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve *me* unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom *be* glory forever and ever. Amen.
- (b) The Lord Jesus' prayer before the CROSS: John 17:15 I **pray not that thou shouldst take them out of the world, but that thou shouldst keep them from the evil.** (This shows keeping power has been provided)
- (c) Matthew 6:13 **And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.** (There is deliverance provided, else the Lord Jesus would not have incorporated this in THE LORD'S PRAYER, listen to the next verse).
- (d) 2 Peter 2:9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:
- (e) Jude 24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present *you* faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,
- (f) QUESTION: What makes Christians FALL?

ANSWER: SIN

HERE IS PROOF: Acts 1:25 That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

Hosea 14:1 O Israel, return unto the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

5. QUESTION: If sin shall not have dominion over us, because we are under GRACE, does that mean that we can be FREE FROM SIN?

ANSWER: Listen to what the Holy Ghost says in Romans 6:18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness. Romans 6:22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

We can be free from sin now (not when we die, for anybody can behave themselves, when they are laying on the cooler board, in a morgue.) But it will take the POWER of DIVINE DELIVERANCE to make us FREE from SIN now in this present evil world. Romans 6:23 For the wages of sin *is* death; but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

CONCLUSION:

What you have been hearing is, but a little token measure of CHRIST'S PROVISIONS at CALVARY for us. The Lord Jesus Christ provides FULL SALVATION: that is SALVATION "FROM" SIN and not the mere SALVATION in sins. What the LORD JESUS saved us from, HE IS ABLE TO KEEP US FROM.

LISTEN:

- (a) Matthew 1:21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.
- (b) John 1:29 The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world. What kind of TAKING AWAY is there for us, if we still have to wallow in sins down here on earth? Then this TAKING AWAY is very weak and incomplete and only partial's if we are still victims of sin dominion over us. We're told in Romans 6:14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.
- (c) Acts 3:26 unto you first God, having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities. (Here in this one verse, we have combined the key words of the two previous references, because the Holy Ghost is the author of This Holy Bible, and is here repeating these glorious truths, for our benefit.

We have run out of time for this lesson # two on the CRUCIFIED LIFE. Wait till you enter into the third lesson, which takes up from here. The text will be Gal. 2:20 and what a REVELATION that is going to be for the CHRISTIAN who wants to live the VICTORIOUS and OVERCOMING LIFE! This is THE GOOD NEWS of THE CRUCIFIED LIFE.

LESSON TWO HOMEWORK – THE CRUCIFIED LIFE

1. Write out John 16:12-13 and quote to memory.
2. Who is crucified with Christ Jesus that the body of sin might be destroyed and for what purpose?
3. What scripture verse describes a Search Warrant for the Lord Jesus Christ? Write it out.
4. What is the character of the Old Man found in Ephesians 4:22?
5. What is the nature of the old man found in Col. 3:8-9?
6. Now you can easily understand why Our Lord Jesus Christ orders the _____ to the Old _____, for this _____ nature is not fit to exist in the lives of us who belong to _____.
7. List 15 ways by which we can recognize the carnality of the Old Man, the Flesh.
8. Who are the two masters the carnal man serves? What does Matthew 6; 24 tell us about this?
9. Write out three scripture verses pertaining to a double-minded man and give references.
10. Why does the Lord order such a severe death sentence to the Sweet Old Man-this old sweet self-life?
11. A. Describe the carnal nature found in I Samuel 15:8-9,20,32.
B. What were Saul's consequences found in verses 20-23?
C. What happened to King Agag and what is he a type of found in verses 32-33?
12. In Romans 8:13 who helps us mortify the desires of the flesh?
13. Why can't we crucify the flesh ourselves?
14. Describe Romans 7:12-29 to the best of your knowledge.
15. Describe an uncircumcised heart found in Acts. 7:51.
16. Since the Old Man is corrupt and we must put him off, and can't do it on our own strength. Through what process is it done?
17. If sin shall not have dominion over us because we are under grace, does that mean we can be free from sin according to Romans 6:18-22?

Lesson Three

THE CHRISTIAN AND THE CRUCIFIED LIFE

TEXT: Galatians 2:20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

INTRODUCTION:

This man of God is **SHOUTING** out a message of **TRIUMPH**. There is a **RING** in his voice of **VICTORY** in a glorious **TRIUMPH**. Something has been **ACCOMPLISHED** in his life, which has been of a long time awaited. These first five words, especially, in them he is **HERALDING GOOD NEWS**. He has yearned and longed for a deeper and closer union with **THE LORD JESUS CHRIST**, than here-to-fore gained, and is now a glorious reality.

QUESTION: How has this **GLORIOUS VICTORY** been accomplished?

ANSWER: The answer lies in just one word " **CRUCIFIED** " for that is the **KEY** to **VICTORY**. It has in it, a melodious and musical sound of **SUCCESS** after a lengthy battle with the **OLD MAN**, **THE FLESH**, and **CARNALITY**.

1. What is a **DEFEAT** to **THE OLD MAN**, is now a triumph for **THE NEW MAN**. These may be new terms to you, who have not followed us in the previous two lessons, but to help you to catch up with us, you will discover "**THE NEW MAN**" and **THE OLD MAN** described in Romans 6:6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

And in Ephesians 4:22-24 That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; 23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind; 24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.

And then in Colossians 3:5-10 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry: 6 For which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience: 7 In the which ye also walked some time, when ye lived in them. 8 But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth. 9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds; 10 And have put on the new *man*, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him:

2. There was a TUG OF WAR going on within the heart, and in the spirit of the apostle Paul, as there is in every new born again Christian with this ORNERY (i.e. cantankerous or ill mannered. disruptive, contentious, quarrelsome, grouchy, sorry and no-count) "SELF-LIFE".'

The very problem source, which our Lord calls on us to DENY in Luke 9:23 And he said to *them* all, **If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.** and The Holy Ghost tells us to CRUCIFY in Romans 6:6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. Now, finally, the CRUCIFIXION is accomplished, and THE OLD MAN is now suffering a mortal defeat.

3. THE NEW MAN within him: and in us now enters into a NEW FREEDOM IN CHRIST and into THE GLORIOUS, LIBERTY of the children of God.. We do not have to wait till death, for this victory over "THE LAW OF SIN" and death, of the BODY OF SIN to be conquered.
4. We can be MORE THAN CONQUERORS through THE LORD JESUS CHRIST Who loved us. Romans 8:37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us. Thanks be unto God who ALWAYS causeth us to TRIUMPH in CHRIST and make manifest a savor of HIS life by us in every place.

2 Corinthians 2:11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices. IT'S "VICTORY IN JESUS" my SAVIOUR FOREVER according to 1 Corinthians 15:57 But thanks *be* to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

Paul discovered that this victory is in Jesus in Romans 7:25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin. After a long anguishing struggle with sinning religion, with the LAW OF SIN and BODY OF SIN. These two terms relate to the "CIVIL WAR" which was going on his bosom here-to-fore. But now, the WAR has been won, and JESUS is LORD and is REIGNING TRIUMPHANTLY on the throne of his heart. This can be our experience also, wherein, CHRIST can reign SUPREME on the thrones of our hearts, when we, too, are CRUCIFIED WITH CHRIST.

5. QUESTION: Did you pay particular attention to the present tense language in this verse. It is found in a two-letter word "AM" and coupled with: "I AM" not I WAS, or I will be.

ANSWER: This CRUCIFIXION is CURRENT in his life, and should be in the life of every believer. This verse throws a NEW LIGHT on this subject of "THE CRUCIFIED LIFE." There is a teaching in some circles of the Christian denominations that: When Christ WAS crucified, we also were crucified with HIM. That, we were identified with HIM in His death, then in His burial, and then in His resurrection in a SYMBOLIC way. They conclude, since this occurred some 2,000 years ago, to enter into this "CRUCIFIED LIFE" experience today, is unnecessary

and out of place. To back up their claims, they refer to Romans as the basis for their belief.

Romans 6:3-5 Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death? 4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. 5 For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also *in the likeness* of *his* resurrection:

OUR RESPONSE:

- (a) The Scriptures selected are: THUS SAITH THE LORD, all right. The difficulty which they have not come to grips with is: the CONTEXT behind their text. Context, has reference to the first two verses which say: What shall we say then? Shall WE CONTINUE IN SIN, that grace may abound? God forbid! How shall we, that are DEAD TO SIN, live any longer therein?

These two verses contradict their teaching that we sin every day in thought, in word, and in deed. That we cannot stop sinning until we die. That is the event, which will break all our bondages to the sin-nature. They also say: If anyone claims that we can live without sinning, they are either deceived, or haven't got good sense; or are lying.

The other side of the context is in Romans 6:6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. Therefore, we will not go into details with discussing verse 6. Only, to say this: That verse declares: KNOWING THIS that our OLD MAN is CRUCIFIED with HIM, that "THE BODY OF SIN" might be DESTROYED; that henceforth (or from now on) WE SHOULD NOT SERVE SIN.

They say we do serve sin till we die. However, in Romans 6:14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace. This verse contradicts the sinning religion doctrine. A doctrine, which condones, excuses, and justifies sinning.

- (b) One of their ministers confronted me in this subject: Here is the story of that discussion:

He asked me: Do I understand that you teach that we can live FREE FROM SIN? I answered simply and plainly: Yes, that is what THE BIBLE TEACHES, and I am only saying what THE LORD SAYS in His Word.

He asked me to prove it. So I commenced with Romans 6:16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness? 17 But God be thanked that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine, which was delivered you. 18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness. 20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness. 21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? For the end of those things *is* death. 22 but now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life. Romans 6:15-22 from which we will point specifically to verses 18 and 22 right now.

I asked him to read to me these two verses. He did volunteer to read verse 18, and then commented this way. As long as you have been in the ministry, you ought to have sense enough to know, that that has reference to "when we die."

I asked him: Are you sure? He said a hearty YES! Then I asked him: Are you VERY SURE? He said once again, YES! POSITIVELY. Then, we asked him to please read verse 22. He took my Bible and read it to himself. I asked him to read it out loud. But he refused. I asked him the second time, and he shook his head. So, I quoted the verse back to him, emphasizing the key word "NOW." Now being made FREE FROM SIN, ye became. I asked him: Does NOW mean NOW? He said: "Let's drop the subject." I responded, saying: "Why we have just begun on this glorious FULL GOSPEL MESSAGE of DELIVERANCE FROM SIN, and FREEDOM FROM SIN. He got up and walked out as we were turning to John 8:31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, **If ye continue in my word, *then* are ye my disciples indeed; 32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.** 33 They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free? 34 Jesus answered them, **Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin. 35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: *but* the Son abideth ever. 36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.** We will take that message from our Saviour up later on.

(c) May we make one more comment on the passage which they use in Ro. 6:3-5 and say this. If we were to screen candidates for WATER BAPTISM, to fit into the context, then we would have to diligently check the conduct of each one first, to see if they ARE FREE FROM SIN ARE DEAD TO SIN, before we BURY them by baptism into death. That Like as CHRIST was raised from the dead by the GLORY of the Father, even so WE ALSO SHOULD WALK IN NEWNESS OF LIFE.

We, ministers know that BAPTISM is a BURIAL SERVICE as verse 4 says. Since it is illegal for anyone to be BURIED unless they are dead, physically; (and I'm sure you are also glad of that) it is also ILLEGAL to let any corpse remain above ground which has died. So, we ministers would have to be sure that each candidate for WATER BAPTISM is DEAD TO SIN, then they are legally ready for WATER BAPTISM.

QUESTION: I just wonder, how many candidates we would have for WATER BAPTISM? QUESTION: I just wonder, how many we tried to bury in Water Baptism,

who were not really dead to sin, as the context sets forth. We could be guilty of BURYING FOLKS BEFORE THEY ARE DEAD (dead to sin)

- (d) Just one last comment more, since we are on this subject. I just wonder, if those who are shying away from: THE CRUCIFIED LIFE MESSAGE are not trying to SPARE THE FLESH, and keep from CRUCIFYING THAT OLD MAN. We covered this thought in our previous message, if you will remember; when we dealt with Saul and Agag.

NOTE: Let's get back on the MAIN LINE, which is our TEXT: "I AM CRUCIFIED WITH CHRIST"

1. We gave to you the REASON FOR THIS NEED OF CRUCIFIXION.
2. Then, WHO or WHAT is CRUCIFIED namely THE OLD MAN
3. Then, we gave you the WHY.... that the BODY of SIN MIGHT BE DESTROYED; that HENCEFORTH "WE SHOULD NOT SERVE SIN."
4. Now, we turn to the very next word: NEVER-THE-LESS

Question: Why, in the world is that word there?

Answer: It is most needful to be there. It is as important there as the word THEREFORE is in Romans 5:1 Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:

Romans 13:10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbor: therefore love *is* the fulfilling of the law.

Or that biggie in Romans 13:12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armor of light.

And, in 1 Corinthians 5:7-8 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us: 8 Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened *bread* of sincerity and truth.

And, 1 Corinthians 6:20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

Another big one in 1 Corinthians 5:13 But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person. NEVER-THE-LESS tells us this. I AM CRUCIFIED, therefore I am now DEAD. Even though I am dead, that is: DEAD TO SIN: I am never-the-less still alive, that is, physically and spiritually. FOR, a CRUCIFIED MAN is a DEAD MAN. Yet, this is SYMBOLIC language, which describes DEATH TO THE OLD MAN, to CARNALITY, and to the FLESH, but very much ALIVE unto God.

My heart knows that the OLD MAN HAS BEEN PUT OFF.

Ephesians 4:22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; and is CRUCIFIED Romans 6:6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. Because SIN no longer has dominion. I am free from sin

Romans 6:18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

Romans 6:22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

With Galatians 5:1 Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

Galatians 5:13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

Galatians 2:4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage:

1 Peter 2:16 As free, and not using *your* liberty for a cloak of maliciousness, but as the servants of God.

James 1:25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

James 2:12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

2 Corinthians 3:17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

John 8:31-36 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, **If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed; 32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free. 33** They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free? 34 Jesus answered them, **Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin. 35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Son abideth ever. 36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.** Now, being free because JESUS SET him FREE, he said: Never-the-less I live yet NOT I (i.e. not the old self-me, the I love me, the selfish me, the carnal me; the Old Man me) he died.

And it says in Romans 6:7 HE THAT IS DEAD IS FREED FROM SIN. BUT CHRIST LIVETH IN ME!!!Hallelujah!!!! THE GLORIOUS REALITY.

QUESTION: This question, Paul, I thought that CHRIST came into your heart when you got saved and born again?

ANSWER: HE did come in then, but now HE IS LORD of my life, and is NOW REIGNING IN ME, on the throne of my heart

Romans 5:20-21 Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound: 21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.

Note: Rom. 6:17 But God be thanked, ye WERE (past tense) the servants of sin, BUT ye have OBEYED from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered unto you.

QUESTION: What is the end results of this OBEDIENCE? Also, What was the DOCTRINE DELIVERED unto them that caused them to be made FREE from sin, as set forth in Romans 6:18-22 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness. 19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness. 20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness. 21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things *is* death. 22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

ANSWER: It is the DOCTRINE which we are now sharing with you on: THE CRUCIFIED LIFE.

In I Peter 4:1-4 He that hath SUFFERED in the flesh, hath CEASED FROM SIN; that he NO LONGER should live the rest of his time IN THE FLESH to the lusts of men, but to THE WILL of GOD. For the time PAST (get that!!) TIME PAST of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:

QUESTION: Even the world will notice the difference when we live the TRANSFORMED LIFE, the NEW CREATURE IN CHRIST LIFE, THE CRUCIFIED LIFE: For the next verse tells of their taking knowledge of the GREAT CHANGE IN US, and will PERSECUTE US and MOCK US, and make fun of us as recorded in verses 4-7 SCRIPTURES on: CHRIST LIVING IN US.

1Peter 4:4-7 Wherein they think it strange that ye run not with *them* to the same excess of riot, speaking evil of *you*. 5 Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead. 6 For this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit. 7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

1. John 15:5 **I am the vine, ye *are* the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.**
2. John 15:7 **If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.**

3. Romans 8:10 And if Christ *be* in you, the body *is* dead because of sin; but the Spirit *is* life because of righteousness.
4. 2 Corinthians 13:5 Examine yourselves, whether ye *be* in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye *be* reprobates?
5. LISTEN!!! This is a heavy Scripture: 1 John 3:23-24 And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment. 24 And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.
6. 1 John 4:4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.

QUESTION: What do you think the LORD JESUS IS DOING while here in our hearts? Is HE in there idle, sleeping, or RULING AND REIGNING?

ANSWER: This verse declares: GREATER is HE who is IN US, than he that is in the world. When we turn to Luke 10:19 **Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.** Hallelujah!!! SERMON TOPIC: THE POWER of THE INDWELLING CHRIST

7. 1 Peter 1:11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

THE TEXT: I AM CRUCIFIED with CHRIST, never-the-less I live, and yet not I, but CHRIST LIVETH IN ME; and the life which I NOW LIVE in the flesh (i.e. in this mortal body) I live by: THE "FAITH" of THE SON OF GODGa. 2:20 QUESTION: WHAT? The "FAITH" of The SON OF GOD? I never heard of such a thing!!! What kind of "FAITH" is this? You have just heard this question, which we have just given forth. It is one which we have many times been asked by those who have heard us give a message on the FIVE SOURCES OF FAITH.

ANSWER: FAITH is a very essential part of the Christian's life.

1. We are SAVED by FAITH. Ephesians 2:8-9 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: *it is* the gift of God: 9 Not of works, lest any man should boast. Acts 10:43 To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

Acts 15:9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.
Acts 16:31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house. Romans 3:25 Whom God hath set forth *to be* a propitiation through faith in his

blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;

2. We are JUSTIFIED by FAITH. Romans 5:1 Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:Habakkuk 2:4 Behold, his soul *which* is lifted up is not upright in him: but the just shall live by his faith. Romans 1:17 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith. Galatians 3:11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, *it is* evident: for, The just shall live by faith. Hebrews 10:38 Now the just shall live by faith: but if *any man* draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.
3. We are INDWELT BY THE LORD JESUS CHRIST by FAITH Ephesians 3:17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love,
4. We are SANCTIFIED by FAITH Acts 26:18 **To open their eyes, and to turn from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.**
5. We are FILLED WITH THE HOLY GHOST BY FAITH . . . Galatians 3:14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.
6. We are HEALED by FAITH. Matthew 8:13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, **Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee.** And his servant was healed in the self-same hour. Matthew 9:22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, **Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole.** And the woman was made whole from that hour. Luke 17:19 And he said unto him, **Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.**
7. We are KEPT BY THE POWER OF GOD through FAITH. 1 Peter 1:5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.
8. We are able to STAND by FAITH.....Romans 11:20 Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not highminded, but fear: 2 Corinthians 1:24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.
9. We overcome the world by FAITH. . . . 1 John 5:4 For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, *even* our faith.
10. We have PRAYERS ANSWERED by FAITHMatthew 21:22 **And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.**

James 1:6-7 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed. 7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

Mark 11:24 **Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*.**

Matthew 9:28-29 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, **Believe ye that I am able to do this?** They said unto him, Yea, Lord. 29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, **According to your faith be it unto you.**

11. We quench the fiery darts of satan by FAITHEphesians 6:16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.
12. We inherit the PROMISES of GOD by FAITH.....Hebrews 6:12 That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

ALSO, THERE ARE "DEGREES" OF FAITH

1. NO FAITH – Deuteronomy 32:20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end *shall be*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom *is* no faith.

Mark 4:39-40 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, **Peace, be still.** And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm. 40 And he said unto them, **Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith?**

2. LITTLE FAITH – Matthew 6:30 **Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith?**

Matthew 8:26-27 And he saith unto them, **Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith?** Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm. 27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!

Matthew 14:30-31 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me. 31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth *his* hand, and caught him, and said unto him, **O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?**

Matthew 16:6-12 Then Jesus said unto them, **Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.** 7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, ***It is*** because we have taken no bread. 8 ***Which*** when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, **O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread? 9 Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? 10 Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? 11 How is it that ye do not understand that I spake *it* not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the**

Sadducees? 12 Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

3. GREAT FAITH – Matthew 8:8-13 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed. 9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this *man*, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*. 10 When Jesus heard *it*, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, **Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.** 11 **And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven.** 12 **But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.** 13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, **Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee.** And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.

Matthew 15:28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, **O woman, great *is* thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt.** And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

With....Mark 7:24-30 And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would have no man know *it*: but he could not be hid. 25 For a *certain* woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet: 26 The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation; and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter. 27 But Jesus said unto her, **Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* unto the dogs.** 28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs. 29 And he said unto her, **For this saying go thy way; the devil is gone out of thy daughter.** 30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

4. FULL OF FAITH – Acts 6:8 And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

Acts 11:24 For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

5. WEAK FAITH – Romans 4:19-21 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sara's womb: 20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God; 21 And being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, he was able also to perform.Romans 14:1 Him that is weak in the faith receive ye, *but* not to doubtful disputations.

6. PROPORTION OF FAITH – Romans 12:6 Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, *let us prophesy* according to the proportion of faith;

Matthew 9:29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, **According to your faith be it unto you.**

DIVINE SOURCES OF FAITH

1. THE Almighty GodRomans 12:3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think *of himself* more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

Ephesians 2:8-9 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: *it is* the gift of God: 9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.

Romans 3:3 For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

2. THE LORD JESUS' FAITHActs 3:12-16 And when Peter saw *it*, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk? 13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let *him* go. 14 But ye denied the Holy One and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you; 15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses. 16 And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

Romans 3:22 Even the righteousness of God *which is* by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference: .

Galatians 2:20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

Ephesians 3:12 In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him.

3. THE Holy GHOST FaithGalatians 5:22-23 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, 23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

1 Corinthians 12:9-10 To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit; 10 To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another *divers* kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues:

2 Corinthians 4:13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak;

4. THE WORD of GOD is a source of Faith Romans 10:17 So then faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

Romans 10:8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach;

Luke 8:12 **Those by the way side are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.**

5. THE CRUCIFIED LIFE with CHRIST is the next source of faith . . . Galatians 2:20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

FACTS ABOUT FAITH

1. Faith is not the dethronement of reason. It is the enthronement of CHRIST on the throne of the heart, by the Crucified Life. Galatians 2:20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.
2. Faith is superior to reason. Hebrews 11:3 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

THE CRUCIFIED LIFE Text: I AM CRUCIFIED WITH CHRIST, never-the-less I live; yet not I, but CHRIST LIVETH IN ME: and "THE LIFE THAT I NOW LIVE I live by THE FAITH of THE SON of GOD... Galatians 2:20

THEME: THE JESUS' FAITH What kind of FAITH is this?

1. The apostle Paul is testifying to the fact that he is living life now on a much higher scale than he ever experienced before. He is now living by: THE FAITH OF JESUS, The Son of God's FAITH.

QUESTION: What kind of FAITH is THAT? This question we have had Christians ask us. They say: I never heard of such a thing as that before.

ANSWER: For the BEST ANSWER, we will of necessity have to go to the source, THE TRUE and LIVING WORD OF GOD.

For the first Scripture reference, we will turn to Acts 3:16 where a marvelous MIRACLE has just been performed: on the paralyzed body of a hopeless cripple. The man on whom the MIRACLE has taken place, is over forty years old. The congregation is looking on

Peter and John in amazement, wondering how they could do this for the man. Peter answers their puzzled looks with this explanation:

- (a) You denied THE HOLY ONE, and THE JUST, (he is referring to THE LORD JESUS CHRIST) and desired a murderer to be granted unto you; and killed THE PRINCE OF LIFE, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses. Acts 3:16 And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all. (This is THE JESUS FAITH in ACTION, "THE FAITH THAT IS BY HIM" or from HIM.)
- (b) Romans 3:22 Even the righteousness of God *which is* by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference.
- (c) Galatians 2:16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified. (note: twice in the same verse)
- (d) Ephesians 3:12 In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him.
- (e) Philippians 3:9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:
- (f) James 2:1 My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.
- (g) Revelation 14:12 Here is the patience of the saints: here *are* they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

1. QUESTION: Brother Paul, how and when did you get this "JESUS FAITH?"

ANSWER: When I became CRUCIFIED WITH CHRIST. That is when I received, it. It is only when we enter into the CRUCIFIED LIFE, that: The Lord can trust us with this DIVINE FAITH of THE SON OF GOD.

TAKE NOTE:

- (a) The apostle Paul mentions THIS FAITH OF JESUS six times in the Epistles to the Romans, Galatians, Ephesians, and Philippians.
- (b) The apostle Peter magnifies "THIS FAITH OF JESUS" in Acts.
- (c) The apostle James exalts and commends this. FAITH OF JESUS
- (d) Then, finally, in the last book of the Bible, the apostle John gives due recognition, yes, even past due exaltation to: THIS FAITH OF JESUS.

QUESTION: Will you join in' with this CRUCIFIED LIFE group, who rejoice in experiencing "THIS FAITH OF JESUS" operating in your life also?

3. Oh yes, there is another vitally important factor, which we cannot pass over. Here, within this verse is the GREATEST EXPERIENCE which we will ever have in this life-time. It is: "CHRIST LIVETH IN ME!!!! Well, hallelujah!!!! That is what Bible SALVATION is. CHRIST in you the HOPE OF GLORY as recorded in Colossians 1:27 To whom God would make known what *is* the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: The apostle Paul puts it this way in 2 Corinthians 13:5 Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

Since The Lord Jesus has taken up residence in our hearts, we have the bestower of THIS JESUS FAITH, living within us. Only, when we have abdicated the throne of our hearts, by having OLD SELF CRUCIFIED, then THE LORD JESUS CHRIST rule and reign supreme; and exercise HIS FAITH in and through us effectively.

CONCLUSION:

To leave out the last part of the verse, would be a misnomer. For, in it, The Holy Spirit puts the finishing touches on this marvelous panorama on the CRUCIFIED LIFE. Text: Galatians 2:20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

CHRIST'S LOVE FOR THE CHURCH

Text: Gal. 2:20 WHO LOVED ME and GAVE HIMSELF FOR ME

1. John 13:1 Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.
2. John 13:34 **A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.**
3. John 15:9 **As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.** If ye KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS, ye SHALL ABIDE IN MY LOVE; even as I have kept My Father's Commandments and abide in His love. Jn. 15:10
4. John 15:12 **This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.**

5. Romans 8:35-37 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? 36 As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter. 37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us. 2 Corinthians 5:14 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:
6. Galatians 2:20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.
7. Ephesians 5:2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling savour.
8. Ephesians 5:25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;
9. Ephesians 3:19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.
10. 1 Timothy 1:14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.
11. 2 Timothy 1:13 Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.
12. Revelation 1:5 And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, *and* the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,
13. Revelation 3:9 **Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.**
14. Revelation 3:19 **As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.** BELOVED, these verses are not a monotonous repetition of phrases! Each Scripture is a progressive revelation to our hearts, revealing more completely and fully the many stages and phases of CHRIST'S LOVE. We must remember that the Bible is written like unto a Cross-word puzzle. When we place all the pieces (VERSES) together, then we will have the FULL ORBED PICTURE of the REVELATION of God's Word on any subject.

THE GREATEST WONDER: That CHRIST should LOVE ME, and GIVE HIMSELF FOR ME!!! Ga. 2:20

CHRIST'S LOVE DECLARED FOR INDIVIDUALS

1. Mark 10:21 Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me.
2. John 11:5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.
3. John 11:3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.
4. John 11:35-36 Jesus wept. 36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him!
5. John 13:23 Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.
6. John 19:26-27 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, **Woman, behold thy son!** 27 Then saith he to the disciple, **Behold thy mother!** And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own *home*.
7. John 20:2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.
8. Therefore, that disciple whom JESUS LOVED saith unto Peter: "It IS THE LORD!!! Now when Simon Peter heard that it was THE LORD, he girt his fisher's coat unto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himself into the sea. Jn. 21:7

LESSON THREE HOMEWORK –THE CRUCIFIED LIFE

1. The key to victory for the defeat of the Old Man is _____.
2. I am _____ with _____ : nevertheless I _____; yet not I but Christ _____ in _____: and the life I now live in the _____ I live by the _____ if the _____ of _____, who _____ me, and gave _____ for _____.
3. Describe Putting off the Old Man and putting on the New Man from Ephesians 4:22-24.
4. Give the scripture reference and write out the verse that tells us we can live and not serve sin till we die.
5. How does our obedience indicate a change in the Master we serve found in Romans 6:18-22
6. How does John 15:1-8 relates to the crucified life of a Christian?
7. What does “Greater is He who is in us than He who is in the world mean? (1 John 4:4)
8. What does “The Jesus kind of Faith” mean found in Acts 3:16?
9. How do we get the “Jesus Faith”?
10. How does Mark 10:21 reveal the nature of the Christian living the crucified life?
11. During this session, has the Holy Spirit revealed any of the Old Man nature that might still be in you?

Lessons Four and Five

THE CHRISTIAN AND THE CRUCIFIED LIFE

THE “FLESH” WARRING AGAINST THE SPIRIT

TEXT: The flesh lusteth (over-mastering desire to gratify the physical senses, refuses to be RESTRAINED, especially sexual desires) AGAINST THE SPIRIT, AND THE SPIRIT AGAINST the flesh, and these are CONTRARY the one to the other; so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

- (a) Galatians 5:17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.
- (b) Galatians 5:19-21 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, 20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, 21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told *you* in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.
- (c) Galatians 5:24 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.

THEME: The CIVIL WAR in the CHRISTIAN'S “Inward man”

- (a) Romans 7:21-25 I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me. 22 For I delight in the law of God after the inward man: 23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members. 24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death? 25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

OUTLINE: THREE FACTS ABOUT THE “FLESH”

1. WHAT THE FLESH DOES against the HOLY SPIRIT and our spirit...Galatians 5:17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.
2. WHAT THE FLESH is like: or What are its manifestations and deeds. ...Galatians 5:19-21 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*; Adultery,

fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, 20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, 21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told *you* time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

3. **WHAT ACTION** we are to take against the **FLESH**...Galatians 5:24 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.

I. **WHAT THE FLESH "DOES"**

- A. **What the flesh nature does against the HOLY SPIRIT...OPPOSES THE HOLY SPIRIT**

QUESTION: Why does the "FLESH" assert itself so boldly even against the Holy Spirit?

ANSWER: The flesh desires and demands to indulge in **FLESHLY LUST** unrestrained. It resents the Holy Spirit's interference with its base and corrupting debaucheries. No wonder the apostle Paul said that he had **NO CONFIDENCE** in the **FLESH**...Philippians 3:3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

QUESTION: Do you think that hurts the feelings of the fleshly nature?

ANSWER: Yes, it will **SULL, POUT, GET ANGRY, STRIKE BACK, FIGHT**, even **GO TO WAR** against the **BLESSED HOLY SPIRIT OF GOD**. The very One who is seeking to keep us from indulging in **SINFUL LUSTS**, which **WAR** against our souls...1 Peter 2:11 Dearly beloved, I beseech *you* as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul;

In this **WARFARE**, the **HOLY SPIRIT** admonishes us and **COMMANDS** us to; **ABSTAIN** from fleshly lusts which **WAR** against the soul.

Those who have **NOT AS YET "CRUCIFIED THE FLESH** with its affections and lusts" will find themselves engaged in a **TUG OF WAR** for the **CONTROLLING INTEREST** in our lives. The **FLESHLY** or **CARNAL MIND** refuses to be **SUBJECT TO GOD'S LAWS** and **COMMANDMENTS**...Romans 8:7 Because the carnal mind *is* enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

The **FLESH** is **RELENTLESS** in its **OPPOSITION** and **WARFARE** against **THE HOLY SPIRIT OF GOD**. Paul tells how it wars against the Law of his mind, bringing him into **CAPTIVITY** to The Law of Sin which is in his members.

Romans 7:23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.

QUESTION: Why is the "FLESH" so antagonistic to the **HOLY SPIRIT**?

ANSWER: Because, it is **THROUGH THE SPIRIT** that we can **MORTIFY** the deeds of the body, so we can stay alive spiritually. The **FLESH** does not want to die, and will fight to stay alive. We have the power of **CHOICE** as to whether **THE SPIRIT** will **REIGN** on the throne of our hearts, or the **FLESHLY SELF NATURE**. To discourage our cowling to the demands of the **FLESH**,

The Holy Spirit tells us in ... Romans 8:13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

The **ONLY WAY** to be rescued from the powers of the **FLESHLY NATURE**, is: to get the **HOLY SPIRIT'S HELP** to **CRUCIFY THE FLESH** with its affections and lusts. Then, in...Galatians 5:16 *This* I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

The **FLESH** seeks to **DOMINATE** our **NEW LIFE** in **CHRIST JESUS**. It would **RULE** over us, and humiliate us. It would turn us away from depending **ON THE HOLY SPIRIT** for **POWER** and divine strength to **OVERCOME** the **WORLD, THE FLESH** and **THE DEVIL**. We can never afford to allow this to happen. Through **THE POWER OF CHRIST**, with Whom we are now **UNITED** together, **CRUCIFIED WITH CHRIST**, that shall never come to pass. You and I can count on **HIM** to **KEEP US FROM YIELDING** to the **FLESH**. That is our Lord's promise, so let us give **HIM** the glory, the honor, and the praise.

My brothers and sisters in **CHRIST**, need not be cast down nor discouraged by this **WARFARE**. It's very existence is Evidence that the **SPIRIT** indwells us. Our **VICTORY** lies in our **UNION WITH CHRIST** in the **CRUCIFIED LIFE**.

II. WHAT THE FLESH is like: THE DEEDS and MANIFESTATIONS of THE FLESH are CALLED OUT BY NAME, by THE HOLY GHOST

TEXT: Galatians 5:19-21 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, 20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, 21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told *you* in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

INTRODUCTION:

We **DO NOT OWE** the **FLESH ANYTHING!!!** We will **NOT** give our **ALLEGIANCE** to the **FLESH** to pet or pamper it. If we do not live a righteous, holy, and godly life, you will know why, by the grace of God, before this service is over tonight. The Holy Spirit is here **HELPING US TO RIP THE COVERS OFF THE FLESH**. As long as you can't say: "NO" to the **FLESH**, it is a sure sign you have never been "CRUCIFIED WITH CHRIST." For, the **BODY of SIN** is still very much alive yet. According to...Romans 6:6 Knowing

this, that our old man is crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

THE HOLY SPIRIT NAMES 17 SINS of THE FLESH, calling them by NAME

1. ADULTERY

He starts out first with ADULTERY, This is the sin which is damning the souls of many people today. It is not the unpardonable sin, as some preachers make it appear to be. Adultery involves people who ARE MARRIED and break their MARRIAGE VOWS by an unlawful sexual relationship with another party. When we get married, we promise to be FAITHFUL until death do us part. God holds us to that promise. The Lord helping me, we're here to preach and teach HOLINESS LIVING, The Bible kind, which tells us in ...Titus 2:12-14 Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world; 13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; 14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

You may be thinking that this message is too old fashioned and STRAIGHT LACED. It is about time and with some past to hear it, to those of you who have fallen into the Devil's Trap and have messed up your lives. Some of you do not know what This Bible has to say about DIVORCE and RE-MARRIAGE. There are many in our churches these days, who have re-married into an ADULTEROUS relationship.

- (a) Matthew 19:9 **And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.**
- (b) Mark 10:7-12 **For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife; 8 And the twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh. 9 What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. 10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same *matter*. 11 And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her. 12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.**
- (c) Luke 16:18 **Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from *her* husband committeth adultery.**
- (d) Romans 7:23 **But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.**

(e) 1 Corinthians 7:39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord.

Some of you have told me of being already mixed up in marriage relations, and can't turn back the clock. God will help straighten the situation out.

QUESTION: Why, then, are you bringing this situation up, preacher, teacher?

ANSWER: We're only trying to stir young people, yet unmarried, from making the same mistakes; and having the same headaches to live with them, the rest of their lives. Unless we **TEACH IT STRAIGHT**, our young people will grow up ignorant of **GOD'S HOLINESS STANDARDS**. It breaks my heart to hear so many who say they did not know what the Bible says on this touchy issue.

To those of you in Bible based marriages, you can have a **HAPPY** and **SATISFYING PARTNERSHIP**, especially, when you have **CRUCIFIED THE FLESH** with it's **AFFECTIONS** and **LUSTS**. Marriage is not licensed prostitution. It is God ordained relationship. You can get along well with each other, when each strives and seeks to please the other mate. When you treat him as king, and he treats you as queen. Many have asked my wife and I, if we were **NEWLY-WEDS**. When we told them that we have been married for over thirty years, they said: I can't believe it. Well, we responded: Anyone's unbelief doesn't change a fact into a fable. Then, we told them we were married on June 7, 1948 and have the marriage license to prove it. They kinda tucked their heads in embarrassment, for doubting our words. Oh well, we knew why they doubted: so do you, I hope.

2. **FORNICATION**, the second of the seventeen **WORKS OF THE FLESH**

QUESTION: What is that?

ANSWER: Having sexual relationships with unmarried persons, both being single, is a violation of **GOD'S DIVINE LAW**. It is a **SIN** and The Holy Spirit tells us in Galatians 5:21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told *you* in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. This means that you will be **SHUT OUT OF HEAVEN**, if **GUILTY AND HAVEN'T REPENTED**.

QUESTION: How can I overcome these youthful sex drives, then?

ANSWER: Is found in 1 Thessalonians 4:3-7 For this is the will of God, *even* your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication: 4 That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour; 5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God: 6 That no *man* go beyond and defraud his brother in *any* matter: because that the Lord *is* the avenger of all such, as we

also have forewarned you and testified. 7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.

3. UNCLEANNESS....the Third of SEVENTEEN WORKS of THE FLESH

There are many shallow Christians who allow the devil to TINKER with their THINKER. Old Slewfoot will put evil thoughts in your mind. If you entertain them, he knows you are coddling them, and enjoying those thoughts and imaginations. You can't stop birds from flying over your heads, but you can stop them from making a nest in your hair. So, you can't blockade unclean thoughts from being projected into your minds, but you can reject them, condemn them, and command the devil to take his evil unclean suggestions away and get lost.

We are commanded in:

- (a) 2 Corinthians 7:1... Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.
- (b) 2 Corinthians 6:17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean *thing*, and I will receive you,
- (c) Romans 6:19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.
- (d) 2 Corinthians 12:21 *And* lest, when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and *that* I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanness and fornication and lasciviousness which they have committed.
- (e) Colossians 3:5 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:

OBJECTION: Some irritated professing Christians said to me "You can't expect us to live such holy and pure lives all the time, do you? Everybody sins every day in thought, in word, and deed, don't you know? I admit I sin every day, but I repent of them every night."

OUR RESPONSE: That is not genuine REPENTANCE!!! True repentance of a thing means godly sorrow for doing wrong. Asking for God's forgiveness, and being sorry enough to quit doing that sin. Don't tell me that you have repented of a wrong thought or act at night, and go right back and do the very same thing again, tomorrow. If you are not sorry enough to QUIT, you did not genuinely repent.

The BIBLE SAYS: Proverbs 28:13 He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh *them* shall have mercy.

The BIBLE SAYS: Isaiah 28:13 But the word of the LORD was unto them precept upon precept; line upon line; here a little, *and* there a little; that they might go, and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

The BIBLE SAYS: 2 Chronicles 7:14 If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.

ALWAYS REMEMBER: There is a vast difference in: BEING OVERTAKEN in a FAULT (Galatians 6:1 Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted and making an effort to obey. (Hebrews 12:1 Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset *us*, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,))

4. "LASCIVIOUSNESS", the fourth SIN of the seventeen WORKS of THE FLESH

QUESTION: What in the world is that? If you don't know, then how can you know if you are GUILTY of it, or not?

ANSWER: Trying to excite another person to lustful desires; lewd behavior, burning with lustful desires as described in 2 Peter 2:14 Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children: When you take a look at the previous verse, note where this is going on. Right in the HOUSE of THE LORD. God have mercy on the church.

SCRIPTURES on LASCIVIOUSNESS

Mark 7:21-23 **For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, 22 Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness: 23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.**

2 Corinthians 12:21 *And* lest, when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and *that* I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanness and fornication and lasciviousness which they have committed.

Ephesians 4:19 Who being past feeling have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.

1 Peter 4:3 For the time past of *our* life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:

Jude 4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

LISTEN VERY CLOSELY NOW!!! This SIN is not limited To SEXUAL DESIRES alone. It covers far more than that in... Romans 7:7 What shall we say then? *Is* the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.

Hebrews 13:5 *Let your conversation be* without covetousness; *and be* content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

That means, that we should not go around telling folks how we are living by faith. Then, make all kinds of hints of how much money we are in need of. That is not really and truly living by faith, but by begging for a hand-out in a polite way. John The Baptist, the best Baptist preacher who ever lived, said: Luke 3:14 And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely; and be content with your wages.

QUESTION: Aren't we supposed to ever desire a raise in our wages?

ANSWER: Of course, if you really need it, but not just to out do the Jones's. You should really keep the victory until the raise comes, by trusting the Lord to touch the heart of that employer. Don't go around mumbling and grumbling and belly aching about what a tightwad that employer is. 1 Timothy 6:6 But godliness with contentment is great gain. 1 Timothy 6:8 And having food and raiment let us be therewith content.

5. The FIFTH of those SEVENTEEN WORKS of the FLESH is: IDOLATRY

The second of the Ten Commandments is: Exodus 20:4-6 Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness *of any thing* that *is* in heaven above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the water under the earth: 5 Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me; 6 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

- (a) There should NEVER be any statues in our HOUSE, nor out in our YARDS, or in our CHURCHES, or on the dash boards of our cars. I know that is shaving mighty close, but we must be true to the WORD OF GOD.
- (b) IDOLATRY is not limited to IDOLS or ICONS, God spoke to Ezekial, His prophet saying: Ezekiel 14:3-4 Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put the stumbling block of their iniquity before their face: should I be inquired of at all by them? 4 Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Every man of the house of Israel that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet;

I the LORD will answer him that cometh according to the multitude of his idols; IDOLS In the HEART can be: PRETTY CLOTHES, home, cars, boat, TV, children, our mates (i.e. husbands or wives) and even idols in the China Closet, or, whatever our affections go out toward, in preference to the Lord.

(c) IDOLATRY, in the third place consists of COVETOUSNESS.

QUESTION: What does that mean?

ANSWER: The desiring something continually that is brand new, and shining. If you go to a neighbor's home and see a brand new stove, or refrigerator, or living room suite, or a neighbor's new car or boat. Those gadgets can so obsess you until you become dissatisfied with what you have, and crave always something new.

I knew a wife who told her husband: That old cooking range is so sorry, and good for nothing, and no count, I've got to have a new one. I'm not going to bake any more biscuits, or cakes, or pies till you get me a decent one. What got her all stirred up, was the new one at her friend's home. There are many couples who put only a dollar or some change in the OFFERING and LITERALLY WERE ROBBING GOD in Tithes and offerings, so they could spend that money on themselves. When we keep what belongs to Almighty God, we're not only thieves, but COVETOUS. The Bible calls COVETOUSNESS "IDOLATRY" which is a terrible SIN in the eyes of the Lord.

(d) Ephesians 5:3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints;

(f) Colossians 3:5 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:

QUESTION: Do you realize how often these SINS are repeated in many other passages of Scripture? Then what are the TWO CONSEQUENCES, if we commit any of these SINS of the FLESH?

ANSWER: The TWO CONSEQUENCES ARE: (a) Kicked out of the Kingdom of God. (b) God's wrath is stirred up against those who continue in these sins.

Romans 6:6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

If we are CRUCIFIED WITH CHRIST, will we refrain from dabbling in these contaminating EVILS. Therefore, we are to be IMAGE SMASHERS as Gideon did in the material realm, so are we to do in the SPIRITUAL REALM.

Judges 6:28-32 And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast down, and the grove was cut down that *was* by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar *that was* built. 29 And they said one to another, Who hath done

this thing? And when they inquired and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Joash hath done this thing. 30 Then the men of the city said unto Joash, Bring out thy son, that he may die: because he hath cast down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the grove that *was* by it. 31 And Joash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye save him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death whilst *it is yet* morning: if he *be* a god, let him plead for himself, because *one* hath cast down his altar. 32 Therefore on that day he called him Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because he hath thrown down his altar.

6. The SIXTH SIN in this CIVIL WAR between the FLESH and THE SPIRIT is:
WITCHCRAFT

QUESTION: WITCHCRAFT??? What is THAT supposed to be?

ANSWER:

- (a) Webster...The power and practices of witches, sorcery, black magic, To bewitch, or charm, enchantment, an irresistible influence.
- (b) Thorndike-Barnhart...a woman under the influences of evil spirits; to have magic power, to charm, fascinate, bewitch.
- (c) Funk and Wagnalls...The practice and powers of witches or wizards; especially when regarded as due to dealing with evil spirits or the devil.
- (d) Tenny Pictorial Bible Dictionary...A woman or (man-warlock) in league with a familiar spirit, or evil spirits.

Strictly forbidden in...

Exodus 22:18 Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.

Leviticus 19:26-28 Ye shall not eat *any thing* with the blood: neither shall ye use enchantment, nor observe times. 27 Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou mar the corners of thy beard. 28 Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I *am* the LORD.

Leviticus 19:31 Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

Leviticus 20:6 And the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people.

Leviticus 20:27 A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood *shall be* upon them.

Deuteronomy 18:9-14 When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations. 10 There shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, *or* that useth divination, *or* an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch, 11 Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer. 12 For all that do these things *are* an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee. 13 Thou shalt be perfect with the LORD thy God. 14 For these nations, which thou shalt possess, hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so *to do*.

1 Samuel 15:23 For rebellion *is as* the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness *is as* iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from *being* king.

1 Samuel 28:7-25 Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor. 8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and he said, I pray thee, divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me *him* up, whom I shall name unto thee. 9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die? 10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, *As* the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing. 11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel. 12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou *art* Saul. 13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth. 14 And he said unto her, What form *is* he of? And she said, An old man cometh up; and he *is* covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it *was* Samuel, and he stooped with *his* face to the ground, and bowed himself. 15 And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do. 16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy? 17 And the LORD hath done to him, as he spake by me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, *even* to David: 18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day. 19 Moreover the LORD will also deliver Israel with thee into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow *shalt* thou and thy sons *be* with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines. 20 Then Saul fell straightway all along on the earth,

and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel: and there was no strength in him; for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night. 21 And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me. 22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest have strength, when thou goest on thy way. 23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat. But his servants, together with the woman, compelled him; and he hearkened unto their voice. So he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed. 24 And the woman had a fat calf in the house; and she hasted, and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded *it*, and did bake unleavened bread thereof: 25 And she brought *it* before Saul, and before his servants; and they did eat. Then they rose up, and went away that night.

2 Kings 9:29 And in the eleventh year of Joram the son of Ahab began Ahaziah to reign over Judah.

2 Kings 9:23-24 And Joram turned his hands, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, *There is* treachery, O Ahaziah. 24 And Jehu drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Jehoram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he sunk down in his chariot.

Isaiah 8:19 And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? for the living to the dead?

Micah 5:12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand; and thou shalt have no *more* soothsayers:

Nahum 3:4 Because of the multitude of the whoredoms of the well favoured harlot, the mistress of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredoms, and families through her witchcrafts.

Malachi 3:5 And I will come near to you to judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppress the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger *from his right*, and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

Acts 18:19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews. **STRONGLY CONDEMNED FOR SUCH PRACTICES.**

- (e) DIVINATION (witchcraft) the foretelling future events; the discovering of things secret by the aid of superior beings, or other than human means.
- (f) SORCERER or SORCERY (witchcraft) Professes to have superior knowledge gained through connivance of evil spirits. Warnings against...Exodus 22:18 Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live. Revelation 21:8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the

abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

QUESTION: Have any of you gone to a FORTUNE TELLER?

Have any of you had your fortune told recently? WITCHES and WITCHCRAFT are constantly practiced on TV and by numerous persons, both men and women. Their profession is strictly forbidden by God Almighty. When people are worried about the future, or someone is suspicious that their mate is trifling on them, they will go to a medium or Fortune Teller. Some go asking if they are going to get some money. Fortune tellers will always tell you, YES. That is their device to get you to keep coming back for more information.

WARNING!!! Beloved, I beseech you in the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ, DO NOT GO TO THEM. It is a NO!! NO!!

7. The SEVENTH SIN in this list of seventeen deeds of the FLESH...HATRED

DEFINITION: To greatly dislike, abhor, detest, to loath.

How HATRED MANIFESTS ITSELF

A. VERBAL ABUSE

- (a) Deuteronomy 22:13-14 If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her, 14 And give occasions of speech against her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:
- (b) Matthew 5:11 **Blessed are ye, when *men* shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.**
- (c) James 3:6 And the tongue *is* a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.

B. HATRED is manifested by: MURDERING the one in contempt.

- (a) Deuteronomy 19:11 But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him mortally that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities:
- (b) 1 John 3:12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.
- (c) 1 John 3:15 Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

C. HATRED often leads to DIVORCE

- (a) Deuteronomy 24:3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and giveth *it* in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house; or if the latter husband die, which took her *to be* his wife;

HATRED IS FORBIDDEN

- (a) Leviticus 19:17 Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, and not suffer sin upon him.
- (b) 1 John 2:9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.
- (c) 1 John 2:11 But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

HATRED is manifested on the face of the HATER, and also from the eyes. Like shooting darts or arrows, there is a piercing look, along with dirty looks.

HATRED is like ACID, which does more damage to the one, in whom it is stored, than on the one, on whom it is poured.

Dr. S.I. Mc Millen said in (None of These Diseases Book) “There are over fifty diseases which can be triggered by our EMOTIONS. The moment we start to HATE another person, we become their SLAVE. Why? Because our very thoughts are now taken CAPTIVE, being directed at that person. The body begins to suffer from Stress Hormones and we become FATIGUED very easily.

Dr. Joyce Brothers received the following letter: “Dear Dr. Brothers: I HATE my husband!!! There is no other way to describe the feelings I have for the man whose home I’ve kept. Also, whose children I’ve borne over the past 19 years. He is mean, petty, sarcastic, and has made me a nervous wreck. I’d leave him tomorrow but I stay for the children’s sake. And, because I have no skills to support myself and I have no family to turn to. Signed R.C.

The SAD FACT will soon DAWN upon the HATER. They cannot enjoy even their best of friends. Even the fixing of a delicious meal is not enjoyed. Pleasant surroundings are unattractive, all because of HATRED stored in the heart. Even their bed becomes uncomfortable.

HATE can cause such an increased flood of BLOOD within the skull, as to cause HEADACHES, and also VOMITING will result. HATRED causes the following other illnesses:

- | | |
|--|-------------------------|
| (a) High blood pressure | (g) Headaches |
| (b) Ulcers of the stomach and intestines,
and colitis | (h) Mental Disturbances |
| (c) Heart trouble | (i) Diabetes |
| (d) Arteriosclerosis | (j) Goiters |
| (e) Kidney diseases | (k) Arthritis |
| (f) Bitterness | (l) Fatigue |

HATRED for THE JEWISH PEOPLE WILL BRING GOD'S JUDGMENT of PHYSICAL DISEASES.

- (a) Genesis 12:3 And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.
- (b) Deuteronomy 7:15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickness, and will put none of the evil diseases of Egypt, which thou knowest, upon thee; but will lay them upon all *them* that hate thee.
- (c) Deuteronomy 30:7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.
- (d) Esther 9:5 Thus the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter, and destruction, and did what they would unto those that hated them.
- (e) Psalm 129:5 Let them all be confounded and turned back that hate Zion.
- (f) Psalm 44:7 But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated us.
- (g) Psalm 89:23 And I will beat down his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.
- (h) Genesis 12:3 And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.
- (i) Deuteronomy 33:11 Bless, LORD, his substance, and accept the work of his hands: smite through the loins of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again.

In closing: This is an AWESOME warning to all of us. It is costly to our peace, and our tranquility: and is a HEALTH DESTROYER; and cause us to forfeit THE KINGDOM OF GOD according to the text.

8. The EIGHTH SIN of the WORKS of the FLESH creating more civil war....

VARIANCE

QUESTION : What does that word mean?

ANSWER: Webster's Dict. Says: A DISAGREEING PERSON, quarrelsome, discord, argumentative, contentious, fussing.

A man told me: When my wife fusses at me, and shoots off her mouth, I just have got to shoot right back at her. Oh, no you don't if you have CRUCIFIED the FLESH, They will be able to keep their mouth shut. Then there will be no quarrellings, arguments, disputes and contentions which lead to WRECKING THE HOME. It takes less brains to wreck a house, than it does for the construction of a home. If you are in the WRECKING CREW, then, you need to get CRUCIFIED WITH CHRIST.

Can anybody around here say: AMEN!!! Or is it; OOOOHHH ME? Or OUCH!!!

ILLUSTRATION: Ref. A.P. Inster Mich. "CHURCH FACTIONS STAGE BRAWLS" For the second time in a year, brawling among the congregation of Inkster's First Missionary Baptist Church has forced police to cancel services and post a uniformed Guard at the Church door. The police came in the wake of gun-shooting, knife-wielding, fist fighting between parishioners last Sunday. At the center of the controversy between the congregation's rival factions is the Rev. Aaron Butler, pastor. One faction wants Butler OUSTED as pastor, and the other is for him retaining his post.

These SINS OF THE FLESHLY NATURE will plug the HOLY GHOST OIL LINE, and stop the FLOW of the HOLY GHOST ANOINTING OIL through us.

It will quench the SPIRIT and leave our homes and churches cold, dry as last year's bird nests; and bring disgrace to the cause of Christ. Then, in the end, worse still: it will keep people out of the Kingdom of God according to Galatians 5:19-21 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, 20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, 21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told *you* in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

9. The NINTH PUTREFYING SIN OF THE FLESH is EMULATIONS

QUESTION: Say teacher, preacher, where did you drag that thing up from? I never heard of such a thing before? What's that, anyway?

ANSWER: I'll have to admit it, when I went to Mr. Webster, I got an ear full. I knew it was something **REALLY BAD**, or else it would not kick people out of the Kingdom of God. Like so many Christians who feel sure that they are going to Heaven, we just don't take the trouble to find out **WHAT IT IS**. Do you know? It could be some are **GUILTY** in this room and don't know it.

DEFINITION: **EMULATION** is the desire or ambition to equal or surpass another person. The struggle of two or more persons for the same position or job, or object, or for some person's affections. They are motivated by jealousy, or envy, or resentment over another's successes.

We know of professing Christians who were at **WAR** with another Christian over a Board position, or teaching position, or piano position, or choir position. There was a **RIVALRY** and a **TUG OF WAR** going on, motivated by **JEALOUSY** or **ENVY**.

They would stoop so low as to belittle, criticize, find fault with their rival, to smear their character; so as to put that person down, in order to lift themselves up in order to secure that coveted place in the church.

It is the **WORK** of the **DEVIL** and **THE FLESH**, that **OLD CARNAL NATURE**, the **OLD MAN** who is described as being "**CORRUPT**" in Ephesians 4:22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; Who is behind all this mess. There have been preachers who engaged in this **RIVALRY** for a better church, with a fatter salary. Some evangelists have tried to **OUT DO** and **SURPASS** another Evangelist for the big crowds. They wanted a get a **BIGGER TENT** to outshine their brother preacher, and build up their ego. When another pastor bragged on some evangelist, they would get down-right mad and go to belittling their rival. There should never be any competition amongst churches, or preachers, or evangelists. We are supposed to be **WORKERS TOGETHER** for the upbuilding of the Kingdom of God.

No saints or preachers or evangelists who are bound up by **JEALOUSY** and **ARE GUILTY OF EMULATIONS** are fit for **THE KINGDOM OF GOD**, nor will they ever get in, until they repent and get right with God. Then get **CURED** of that nasty disposition by being **CRUCIFIED WITH CHRIST** and **DIE OUT TO OLD SELF**. They need to go to their own **FUNERAL DAILY** by **DYING DAILY** to the **SELF LIFE**. 1 Corinthians 5:13 But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person.

10. The **TENTH** dirty deed of **THE FLESH** is; **WRATH**

We've got too many **HOT HEADS** in our churches, rather than **HOT HEARTS** for **JESUS**. Amen! This Holy Bible commands us to:

(a) Romans 12:19-21 Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but *rather* give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance *is* mine; I will repay, saith the Lord. 20 Therefore

if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head. 21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

- (b) Ephesians 4:26 Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath:
- (c) Ephesians 4:31-32 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice: 32 And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

PUT OFF THE OLD MAN WITH HIS DEEDS.

QUESTION: What are the OLD MAN'S DEEDS?

ANSWER: These very things we're told to PUT OFF, And that will include the previously mentioned works of the flesh in verse five; namely: the SEX SINS and IDOLATRY.

- (d) 1 Timothy 2:8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.
- (e) James 1:19-20 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath: 20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

QUESTION: Did you know that:

- (aa) Uncontrolled temper can turn the HOME into a HELL ON EARTH? That it keeps the divorce mills running, to our own shame and disgrace?
- (bb) You may BLOW A FUSE, GET HOT UNDER THE COLOR, BLOW YOUR TOP, or become righteously indignant (these are watered down definitions for getting MAD) and excuse yourself; saying ; Well everybody has their bad days now and then. But, that does not excuse our DISOBEDIENCE to these COMMANDS which God gave us in the six scriptures just mentioned.
- (cc) On the news, we heard about a farmer, who got so violently stirred up in anger and wrath against his neighbor (for driving over his water pipe in his yard, and CRUSHING IT)
- (dd) Another farmer got into an heated argument over his neighbor's stealing apples out of his orchard. He got a gun and shot him to death. He now spends his remaining years in PRISON, having lost his FREEDOM and LIBERTY over APPLES.
- (ee) A mother got so ANGRY and HOT under the collar at a BILL COLLECTOR who was pestering her for a payment over due, that she slammed the door in his face. Soon afterwards, she took up her little baby to nurse it. Within twenty-five minutes

the baby was in convulsions. The MILK from her breast was poisoned by the TURMOIL IN HER EMOTIONS, that it poisoned the MILK.

- (ff) A famous Psychologist, by the name of Dr. John Hunter, even though he knew well that ANGER will raise the BLOOD PRESSURE, and also cause a CONTRACTING of the BLOOD VESSELS IN THE HEART, allowed his to BOIL out of control. He had a HEART ATTACK and FELL DOWN DEAD at a Medical Meeting of Doctors. What stirred him up was: a LECTURER made numerous statements that incensed him He arose to attack the speaker with some bitter words. It cost him his life.
- (gg) Anger will cause difficulty in BREATHING and brings an excessive amount of Adrenal Fluids into the blood stream. The person who gives way to VIOLENT outbursts of TEMPER will become very NERVOUS, have skin rashes, HIVES, HEADACHES, Dr Madow of the Medical College in Phil., Pa ; states that HEMORRHAGES and ARTERIOSCLEROSIS (i.e. strokes) are caused by ANGER WRATH, being FURIOUS. Also, there have been cases where blood vessels did burst.

The SCRIPTURE'S SAY: Ecclesiastes 7:9 Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.

MAKE NO FRIENDSHIP with an ANGRY MAN: Proverbs 22:24-25 Make no friendship with an angry man; and with a furious man thou shalt not go: 25 Lest thou learn his ways, and get a snare to thy soul.

THE ELEVENTH nasty WORKS of THE FLESH is: STRIFE

This horrible SIN is a HOME WRECKER: A CHURCH DESTROYER, and a NATION CRUSHER Where STRIFE IS: there is CIVIL WAR going on.

DEFINITION of STRIFE: Quarreling, arguing, debating, discord, rivalry, verbal conflict, and turmoil.

QUESTION: What are the contributing CAUSES?

ANSWER: See below:

A. PRIDE

- (a) Proverbs 28:25 He that is of a proud heart stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat.
- (b) Mark 9:33-35 And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way? 34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who should be the

greatest. 35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.

B. ANGER & WRATH

- (a) Proverbs 15:18 A wrathful man stirreth up strife: but *he that is* slow to anger appeaseth strife.
- (b) Proverbs 30:33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.
- (c) Proverbs 29:22 An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

A WORD TO THE WISE: Proverbs 15:1 A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

C. HATRED...Proverbs 10:12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins.

D. FROWARD DISPOSITION (one who is unwilling to comply to what is required of them; are unyielding, stubborn, insist on having their own way; shows an unreasonable attitude.)

- (a) Proverbs 16:28 A froward man soweth strife: and a whisperer separateth chief friends.
- (b) Proverbs 8:13 The fear of the LORD *is* to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate.

E. THE TALE-BEARER (a gossip or tattle tale)

- (a) Proverbs 26:20 Where no wood is, *there* the fire goeth out: so where *there is* no talebearer, the strife ceaseth.
- (b) Proverbs 8:13 The fear of the LORD *is* to hate evil: pride, and arrogance and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate.

SCRIPTURES ON STRIFE

- (aa) 1 Corinthians 3:1-3 And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, *even* as unto babes in Christ. 2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to bear it*, neither yet now are ye able. 3 For ye are yet carnal: for whereas *there is* among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?
- (bb) Romans 13:13 Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying.

- (cc) Philippians 2:3 *Let nothing be done* through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.
- (dd) 1 Timothy 6:3-8 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness; 4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings, 5 Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself. 6 But godliness with contentment is great gain. 7 For we brought nothing into *this* world, *and it is* certain we can carry nothing out. 8 And having food and raiment let us be therewith content.

12. THE “TWELFTH” manifestation of the CIVIL WAR caused by THE FLESH, IS SEDITIONS

QUESTION: SEDITIONS?? What’s that?

ANSWER: To insight or stir up divisions, disunity, cause factions, being about disunion amongst believers, dissensions.

Never was the old time saying more true: UNITED WE STAND and DIVIDED WE FALL than in the midst of the Family of God, THE CHURCH; and the home family.

When the HOME or CHURCH or the HEART of the SAINTS IS UNITED, there is blessed harmony, and wonderful fellowship, and the mighty presence of the Lord, by His Holy Spirit. It is like Heaven on earth, to go to Heaven in.

Satan knows that the SPIRIT of GOD is grieved where there is strife, divisions, enmity, and inner conflicts. He will soon take His flight, and the place will become desolate.

ADMONITIONS:

- (a) Ephesians 4:3 Endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.
- (b) Psalm 133:1 Behold, how good and how pleasant *it is* for brethren to dwell together in unity!
- (c) Ephesians 4:11-13 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; 12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: 13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:
- (d) Acts 2:1-2 And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. 2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

(e) Acts 2:46 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,

CARNALITY IN THE HEART, CAUSES DIVISIONS AND DISUNITY IN THE BODY OF CHRIST

This condition existed in the Church at Corinth. It is recorded in 1 Corinthians 1:10-13 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and *that* there be no divisions among you; but *that* ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment. 11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them *which are of the house* of Chloe, that there are contentions among you. 12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ. 13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

1 Corinthians 3:1-6 And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, *even* as unto babes in Christ. 2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to bear it*, neither yet now are ye able. 3 For ye are yet carnal: for whereas *there is* among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men? 4 For while one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I *am* of Apollos; are ye not carnal? 5 Who then is Paul, and who *is* Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man? 6 I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase.

The Lord Jesus uses His apostles to deal with this condition by giving us God's solution to the heart problem which existed there. Heart CRUCIFIXION, HEART CIRCUMCISION, and DYING DAILY TO OLD SELF (1Cor. 15:31) brings to an end, those divisions which separate the Body of Christ.

The LORD JESUS SAID: Matthew 12:25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, **Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:**

Our physical bodies are described in the Bible as a "HOUSE" also. This you will find right here in Matthew 12:43-45 **When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none. 44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth *it* empty, swept, and garnished. 45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.**

Hebrews 3:6 But Christ as a son over his own house; whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.

The HEART HOUSE is DIVIDED before we are CRUCIFIED WITH CHRIST. We are being pulled by the Old Man in one direction, while The Holy Spirit is directing the

SPIRITUAL MAN in the opposite direction. This is explained to us in Galatians 5:17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

The following **SCRIPTURES** on: **THE DIVIDED HEART** and **THE DOUBLE MINDED MAN** will help us to see more clearly, our plight.

13. THE “THIRTEENTH” CARNAL TRAIT of THE “FLESH” is: “HERESIES”

This is the logical sequence to: **SEDITIONS**, just previously expounded upon. The **DEVIL** and the **CARNAL MIND** will co-operate with each other, as a team, by using **FALSE DOCTRINES** to help0 divide up the **BODY OF CHRIST**.

Did you know that there are carefully placed “**WARNINGS AGAINST FALSE DOCTRINES** in 25 out of the 27 Books of the New Testament? In a separate Section, we will provide them for your enlightenment.

First, we are providing the **SCRIPTURES** on the **SUBJECT OF HERESIES** and **HERETICS**.

- (a) 1 Corinthians 11:18-19 For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be divisions among you; and I partly believe it. 19 For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.
- (b) A portion of the qualifications of a **GOOD PASTOR** are found in: Titus 1:5-11 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee: 6 If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children not accused of riot or unruly. 7 For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not self-willed, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre; 8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate; 9 Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers. 10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision: 11 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre’s sake. AND 1 Timothy 3:1-7 This *is* a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work. 2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach; 3 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous; 4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity; 5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?) 6 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil. 7 Moreover he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.

This makes a total of 24 qualifications for a good Pastor and Titus 1:9-11 interprets the last sentence of:

1 Corinthians 11:19 For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.

(c) Titus 3:9-11 But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain. 10 A man that is an heretick after the first and second admonition reject; 11 Knowing that he that is such subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself.

(d) 2 Peter 2:1 But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 Peter 2:2-3 And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of. 3 And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

(e) NOTE: When previously quoting Eph 4:11-13, we left out verse 14 for a purpose. It fits right here. Ephesians 4:14 That we *henceforth* be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, *and* cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;

14. The “FOURTEENTH SIN” of the flesh is: ENVYINGS

Question: Why is the plural?

Answer: Because Envy does have a TWIN SIN, which is JEALOUSY. They are not identical twins, however. You will recognize their similarities, when the definitions are given.

A. ENVYINGS

DEFINITION: A feeling of resentment and ill will towards another’s advantages, their possessions, as wealth, or knowledge, moral excellence, or physical fitness, good standing in the community, reputation, better appearance as beauty or handsomeness; social position.

They will turn against that person, or persons, with dislike, that may turn to MALICE. This will result in seeking to INJURE or DO HARM to the PARTY OR PARTY’S REPUTATION by discrediting them; or even to do them physical harm. Those enjoying prosperity, the ENVIOUS will plot to steal or destroy their possessions. Following examples:

- (a) The Philistines envied Isaac :Genesis 26:14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of servants: and the Philistines envied him.

Question: What did they do to show their enmity and ENVIOUS behavior?

Answer: They stopped up all of his wells, by filling them with dirt and debris. Wells were a luxury in that dry and somewhat arid territory

Question: What did Isaac and his servants do?

Answer: They either cleaned them out again, or moved on to another location and God would show him where to dig another well.

- (b) RACHEL envied her sister Leah and made her life as miserable as she could: Genesis 30:8 And Rachel said, With great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name Naphtali.
- (c) LEAH was envious of her sister Rachel because she was BEAUTIFUL and she was very plain in appearance. Then, adding to her dislikes of Rachel, Leah's husband paid more attention to Rachel rather than to her. This resulted in a RIVALRY between the two sisters. The TWIN SINS of ENVY and JEALOUSY are now becoming more manifest.

The DEFINITION OF JEALOUSY

Although JEALOUSY is often thought to be a synonym of ENVY; this is not the case. Although they are similar in actions and motives, motivated by selfishness and ill will, yet they are very different in their MOTIVES. The JEALOUS Person is very conscious of their advantages, and desires to shield and preserve and safeguard them. When the envious person tries to TAKE from them any treasured possession, they will FIGHT to KEEP; and will not stop at anything to defeat their opponent.

In this illustration, Leah is envious of Rachel's beauty. And, Rachel is envious of Leah's children, while she is barren. Rachel is JEALOUS over her husband, Jacob, and fights to keep him to herself. Here we see those two sins of VARIANCE and EMULATIONS on display.

THE RESULT: There is CIVIL WAR in this home. It lasted until Rachel sought the Lord earnestly for a CHILD, and God gave her Joseph, then Benjamin. Sad to say, Rachel lost her life in childbirth of the last son,. Thus, the rivalry was brought to an abrupt end.

- (d) JOSEPH was ENVIED by his own half brothers, the sons of Leah and handmaids.

QUESTION: How did they manifest their ENVIOUS DISPOSITION?

ANSWER: They plotted to kill him and dump his body in a well. One half brother, begged them not to do that, but just drop him down into the well, and he thought that, during the night he would take him up and out of it, and send him home. But, that didn't

work out, for the other brothers in seeing some Ishmaelites, decided to sell him to them for 20 pieces of silver. They, in turn, took Joseph to Egypt and sold him to POTIPHAR as a SERVANT.

- (e) PILATE knew that for ENVY the religious leaders plotted to have The Lord Jesus Christ CRUCIFIED. Matthew 27:18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him. Mark 15:10 For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy.

SEVEN SCRIPTURES BOTH DESCRIBING AND CONDEMNING ENVY & COMMANDMENTS AGAINST IT:

1. Psalm 73:2-3 But as for me, my feet were almost gone; my steps had well nigh slipped. 3 For I was envious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperity of the wicked.
2. Proverbs 27:4 Wrath *is* cruel, and anger *is* outrageous; but who *is* able to stand before envy?
3. Proverbs 24:19 Fret not thyself because of evil *men*, neither be thou envious at the wicked;
4. Romans 13:13 Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying.
5. 1 Corinthians 3:3 For ye are yet carnal: for whereas *there is* among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?
6. 1 Corinthians 13:4 Charity suffereth long, *and* is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,
7. 1 Peter 2:1 Wherefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings,

ADMONITION:

For any of us to ENVY those who are better looking, who have a better position, a higher salary, or better clothes, or nicer home. DOES NOT ADD even one dollar to our assets, nor improve our looks, nor advance us in a higher position. It will ROB us of joy, victory, and peace of mind, and the presence of the Lord. To harbor it in the heart, leads to self-destruction both emotionally and also ETERNALLY. It will keep us out of Heaven, and that is an awful price to pay for harboring it. Haman found out too late, that his envying Mordecai, landed him on the SCAFFOLD.

B. JEALOUSY

THEME: Jealousy can be very CRUEL, just like Envy does.

ILLUSTRATION:

We had a husband in our church who was very JEALOUS over his wife. He loved her very much, and was fearful of losing her to some other man. He became very distrusting, and would make sudden phone calls home to check up on her. Then, he'd hire someone to keep surveillance of their home. He'd accuse her of unfaithfulness. One day, she called me to come and DELIVER her husband from the SPIRIT OF JEALOUSY. He consented for A DELIVERANCE and was set gloriously free from that torture spirit.

JEALOUSY is attributed to Almighty God and many Scriptures will tell us so. You see, GOD'S GREAT LOVE FOR US, can cause HIM to be upset with JEALOUSY when we flirt with the world, with making idols out of our possessions, and ourselves. This will cause our LOVE and AFFECTIONS towards HIM to diminish; and will fight to SAFEGUARD this LOVE RELATIONSHIP with us.

Exodus 20:5 Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me;

Exodus 34:14 For thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD, whose name *is* Jealous, *is* a jealous God:

Zechariah 1:14 So the angel that communed with me said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; I am jealous for Jerusalem and for Zion with a great jealousy.

Psalms 78:58 For they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to jealousy with their graven images.

SEVEN SCRIPTURES DEALING WITH JEALOUSY

1. Song of Solomon 8:6 Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love *is* strong as death; jealousy *is* cruel as the grave: the coals thereof *are* coals of fire, *which hath* a most vehement flame.
2. 1 Kings 14:22-23 And Judah did evil in the sight of the LORD, and they provoked him to jealousy with their sins which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done. 23 For they also built them high places, and images, and groves, on every high hill, and under every green tree.
3. 1 Kings 19:10 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, *even* I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.
4. 1 Corinthians 10:21-22 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils. 22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?

5. 2 Corinthians 11:22 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present *you as* a chaste virgin to Christ.
6. 2 Corinthians 11:3 But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.
7. Romans 11:11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but *rather* through their fall salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy.

EXAMPLES of JEALOUSY

1. Children, in the home, can be very JEALOUS over the new baby arriving, because they feel left out, when the mother has to devote a lot of attention to that new-comer. They are known to STRIKE AT and hurt the baby, even to smother it.
2. There can be JEALOUSY amongst SWEETHEARTS and they can get into a RAGE and violent. Have you heard of cases where PULLING OF HAIR, by you know who, because of JEALOUSY?’
3. Parents can become jealous over their daughter’s boyfriend or their son’s sweetheart.
4. Pastors have become jealous over the attention given to the evangelist.
5. Politicians often become jealous over their rivals to public office. King Saul was very jealous of David and tried to pin him to the wall with his spear several times.

THERE IS VICTORY OVER ENVY & JEALOUSY

1. Galatians 5:24 And they that are Christ’s have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.
2. Ephesians 4:22-24 That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; 23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind; 24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.

LESSONS 4 & 5 HOMEWORK – “THE CRUCIFIED LIFE”

THE FLESH WARRING AGAINST THE SPIRIT

1. After reading the syllabus, choose a scripture verse to memorize and write it out. Did you quote it to memory?
2. From Galatians 5:19-21 tell me the works of the flesh.
3. They that are Christ's have _____ of the affections and lusts.
4. Why does the Flesh assert itself against the Holy Spirit? How does it react?
5. "The carnal mind is at _____ against God, and is not _____ to the _____ neither indeed can be." Romans 7:23.
6. How can we be rescued from the powers of the fleshly nature? Give scripture for this.
7. Talk to me about the victory we have over the flesh found in Galathians 2:20.
8. How can you be sure that you are "crucified with Christ?"
9. Write a paragraph on each of the following sins of the flesh defining them and back it up with scripture:
 - A. Adultery
 - B. Fornication
 - C. Uncleanness
 - D. Lasciviousness
 - E. Idolatry
 - F. Witchcraft
 - G. Hatred
 - H. Variance
 - I. Emulations
 - J. Wrath
 - K. Strife
 - L. Seditions
 - M. Heresies
 - N. Envyings
 - O. Murder
 - P. Drunkenness
 - Q. Revellings
10. The _____ denounces these sins of the flesh, condemns them, and declares that all those who commit such dirty deeds shall _____ the Kingdom of God.
11. Describe evil thoughts according to Mark 7:20-23.
12. What does "bite" and "devour" mean?
13. According to Psalms 15:1-5, who will abide in Thy Tabernacle? Who shall dwell in Thy Holy Hill?
14. A _____ man is unstable in all his ways. James 1:8.
What is a double-minded-man?
15. How does Psalms 86:11 and John 15:5 tell us we can rid ourselves of a double-mind?

Lessons 4 & 5 Homework – Continued

16. What does stiff-necked mean?
17. Matthew 24:24 tells us that many false prophets will rise up in the last days to cause us to be double-minded. How does Luke 21 verse 8 and 34 warn us?
18. Write out Galatians 6:7-8.
19. Do you feel like you have been on God's cutting table during these sessions? In what way?

Lesson Six

THE CHRISTIAN AND THE CRUCIFIED LIFE

THE CHRISTIAN “CRUCIFIED” UNTO THE WORLD

THEME: THE TWO - WAY CRUCIFIXION of the CHRISTIAN to the WORLD and the WORLD unto the CRUCIFIED Christian.

TEXT: Galatians 6:14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

1. The CRUCIFIED LIFE does not end with our being CRUCIFIED with CHRIST
Romans 6:6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.
2. The CRUCIFIED LIFE extends then to: our CRUCIFYING THE FLESH with its AFFECTIONS and LUSTS. Galatians 5:25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.
3. Then, this CRUCIFIED LIFE extends now to our relationship with this world's system.

Question: Why?

Answer: Satan uses THE WORLD and its worldly pleasures, entertainments, styles, fashions, fads, and worldly possessions to make a strong appeal and seduce and entice Christians back into the world's system. Satan is the prince of this world, and he uses it as BAIT on unsuspecting Christians, to capture them, and pull them back into the world; then take them captive.

4. The WORLD makes it's appeal, to the LUSTS of THE FLESH. The Holy Spirit opens our eyes to the dangers of CHRISTIANS dabbling around and indulging in WORLDLY PLEASURES in II Pet. 1:4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. A. God's objective in our soul's salvation has a much further and outreaching purpose, apart from our hearts cleansed from all sin and we being made the children of God; through Christ's purchasing our souls at Calvary.

His ultimate purpose is: TO MAKE US PARTAKERS of THE DIVINE NATURE.

- (a) That we might be “CONFORMED” to THE IMAGE of God's dear Son.

Romans 8:29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate *to be* conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.

- (b) 2 Corinthians 3:18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, *even* as by the Spirit of the Lord.
- (c) Titus 2:14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
- (d) 2 Corinthians 11:2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present *you as* a chaste virgin to Christ.
- (e) Ephesians 4:13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:
- (f) Ephesians 5:27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.
- (g) Hebrews 12:10 For they verily for a few days chastened *us* after their own pleasure; but he for *our* profit, that *we* might be partakers of his holiness.

B. CHRIST CAME TO "DELIVER US" from this present evil world Galatians 1:4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:

Question: What??? Is that the real reason "WHY CHRIST CAME INTO THE WORLD?"
Answer: Oh, NO, that is not the MAIN reason. There are SEVEN PURPOSES in CHRIST'S COMING, actually. This is just one of them. Yet, it is a very important one. For we could not deliver ourselves. The world has had such a powerful hold on us.

QUESTION: How come the world has such a hold on many Christians?

ANSWER: If you go with me to the next scripture and we will see the cause of its overpowering influence. 1 Corinthians 2:12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

THE SPIRIT OF THE WORLD, or THE WORLDLY SPIRIT is that unseen, but powerful force, under the control of DEMON FORCES. They are well organized and clever in their ENTICING and SEDUCING tactics, to allure unsuspecting Christians into worldly pleasures. Here are several Scriptures which help to explain to you very clearly their effectiveness and successes.

- (a) 2 Timothy 4:10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

QUESTION: Who is Demas? Answer: He is one of the members of St. Paul's evangelistic team. He had been a good worker, an EVANGELIST winning souls to The Lord Jesus. He is first mentioned in Col. 4:14 as sending greetings to the saints at Colosse. Then, in Philemon 24 he is included amongst four members of the Evangelistic team. He is with men of spiritual stature. But, THE ALLUREMENTS of THE WORLD took him captive, and he abandoned the ministry for it.

- (b) The Lord Jesus said that WORLDLY PLEASURES, worldly cares, and worldly riches and wealth will put a strangle hold on THE WORD OF GOD, and crowd or choke it out of worldly minded Christian's hearts, and render them unfruitful In Luke 8:14 **And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.** Christ is giving this WARNING to those who have disobeyed the many SCRIPTURE COMMANDS. 2 Corinthians 6:17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean *thing*; and I will receive you,

CHRIST CAME TO "DELIVER US" from this present EVIL WORLD Ga. 1:4

- (c) A very rich young man came running to THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, Mark 10:17,21 And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life? 21 Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, **One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me.**

Question: What affect did this SELF DENIAL DECREE have upon this fine young man?

ANSWER: It curdled his blood, turned him off, because his god was his money and worldly possessions. He could not part with them, for they had too strong a hold on his heart-strings. The young man went away sorrowful. Mark 10:24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, **Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!**

- (d) 1 Timothy 6:9-10 But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and *into* many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition. 10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.
- (e) Luke 21:34-36 **And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares. 35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth. 36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be**

accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

(NOTE: There are 5 condition or requirements to measure up to, to ESCAPE The Great Tribulation. This is no cheap escape promised by CHRIST. These first three conditions all involve THE WORLD, and our renouncing it and its LUSTS.)

- (f) James 4:4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.
- (g) 1 John 2:15-17 Love not the world, neither the things *that are* in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. 16 For all that *is* in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. 17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

WHAT THE WORLD WILL DO TO YOU

1. 2 Peter 1:4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

QUESTION: Did you pay particular attention to that word “ESCAPED” ?

ANSWER: That implies in no uncertain terms that the WORLD has a way of Taking us CAPTIVE with its CORRUPTING LUSTS, and we have to FLEE for our lives. We have to RUN FOR OUR LIVES to get away from its grip. It has a subtle way of OVERPOWERING those who are weak and lack the FILLING OF THE HOLY GHOST.

2. I'm so glad that word “ESCAPED” has one little dinky letter tacked on to the end of it; the letter “D”!. Thank The Lord they made it, and did get away before being over thrown. Question: Is that little dinky “d” attached to you, also?
3. Now here is a BIG, and I mean REAL BIG WARNING given by THE HOLY SPIRIT to us who have ESCAPED the CORRUPTION that are in the world through LUST. We better not as yet breathe a little easier and take it for granted that it is all over with. Oh, NO! the devil and his imps are not through with us quite yet. He and they do not give up easily. One thing we need to know, THE LORD WANTS US MORE, than he wants us back.

ALWAYS REMEMBER: GOD has PROVIDED “THE WAY” for our CONQUEST OF, and DEFEAT of THE WORLD and seducing SPIRITS.

1 Timothy 4:1 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;

1 Corinthians 2:12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

Question: Can we testify boldly, and triumphantly: I AM CRUCIFIED UNTO THE WORLD and THE WORLD unto me?

Answer: That is Almighty God's provided a sure way to defeat the world. CRUCIFIXION IS THE ANSWER. Bless The Lord forever!!!!

WARNING!! Now, we are ready to listen to the BIG WARNING. It is recorded in 2 Peter 2:18 For when they speak great swelling *words* of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, *through much* wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in error.

(a) When they (i.e. satan's agents false prophets and the Jezebel spirit of Revelation 2:20) **Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.** and the Balaam spirit which seduces to flirting with SEX, seducing right in the House of God.

Here are saints who ESCAPED CLEAN and did not get hooked on sinful and worldly LUSTS.

Galatians 5:24 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts. Here is the evidence that: THE CRUCIFIED LIFE with CHRIST JESUS does bring DELIVERANCE from FLESHLY LUSTS which war against our souls.

1 Peter 2:11 Dearly beloved, I beseech *you* as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul; This reference tells us something else. That satan and demons spirits are not content to allow us to live in this glorious liberty which we have in CHRIST. They are all out to STEAL OUR VICTORY, ROB us of our LIBERTY and are determined to bring us once again, back into bondage. Their BAIT is: tempting these precious saints with "FLESHLY LUSTS." For, the devil well knows this BAIT has captured so many, that he and his imps will continue to use that which works so effectively.

(b) Now, let us call your attention as we find the key word "ESCAPED" used for the third time in 2 Peter 2:20-22 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning. 21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known *it*, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them. 22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog *is* turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

4. QUESTION: What are these last three verses declaring unto us?

ANSWER: That there is NO SECURITY IN SIN. That Christians who indulge in fleshly lusts, after they have been set free by the POWER OF CHRIST; are likened to DOGS and HOGS. Those who backslide, become worse than they were before they were saved from their sins. That it would be far better, in THE JUDGMENT DAY for them, if they had never known THE WAY OF RIGHTEOUSNESS. Than, to turn away from THE COMMANDMENT to BE HOLY which was delivered unto them, is going to be a tragedy of all tragedies. May I refresh your minds on just a few of these COMMANDMENTS to BE HOLY:

5. COMMANDMENTS TO BE HOLY

Peter 1:15-16 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation; 16 Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy.

Leviticus 11:44-45 For I *am* the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctify yourselves, and ye shall be holy; for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. 45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

Leviticus 19:2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

Leviticus 21:8 Thou shalt sanctify him therefore; for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee: for I the LORD, which sanctify you, *am* holy.

- (b) Ephesians 1:4 According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:
- (c) Leviticus 20:7-8 Sanctify yourselves therefore, and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God. 8 And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: I *am* the LORD which sanctify you.
- (d) 2 Chronicles 29:17 Now they began on the first *day* of the first month to sanctify, and on the eighth day of the month came they to the porch of the LORD: so they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight days; and in the sixteenth day of the first month they made an end. 18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shewbread table, with all the vessels thereof.

NOTE: These verses reveal the fact that SANCTIFICATION is "A CLEANSING" and this cleansing is to be thorough, and is not done in a moment. The House of THE LORD was cleansed in that reference, and since we also are the LORD'S HOUSE, this applies also to us. (Ref. Heb. 3:6)

- (e) 1 Corinthians 3:16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?
- (f) Ephesians 5:25-27 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; 26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, 27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.
- (g) 1 Thessalonians 3:13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.
- (h) 1 Thessalonians 4:3-7 For this is the will of God, *even* your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication: 4 That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour; 5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God: 6 That no *man* go beyond and defraud his brother in *any* matter: because that the Lord *is* the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified. 7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.
- (i) Hebrews 12:14 Follow peace with all *men*, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord:

6. GOOD NEWS!!! HOLINESS is OBTAINABLE

The following Scripture references reveal not only APOSTLES, But PROPHETS, and BRETHREN, HOLY WOMEN, HOLY MEN, HOLY PEOPLE are referred to in the Bible.

- (a) HOLY APOSTLES ---Ephesians 3:5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit; Revelation 18:20 Rejoice over her, *thou* heaven, and *ye* holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.
- (b) HOLY PROPHETS ---Luke 1:70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began: Acts 3:21 Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began. Revelation 18:20 Rejoice over her, *thou* heaven, and *ye* holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her. Revelation 22:6 And he said unto me, These sayings *are* faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.
- (c) HOLY BRETHREN ---1 Thessalonians 5:27 I charge you by the Lord that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren. Hebrews 3:1 Wherefore, holy brethren,

partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus;

- (d) HOLY WOMEN ---1 Peter 3:5 For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands:
- (e) HOLY MEN --- 2 Peter 1:21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake *as they were* moved by the Holy Ghost. Psalm 86:22 Preserve my soul; for I *am* holy: O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.
- (f) HOLY PEOPLE --- Deuteronomy 7:6,21 For thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that *are* upon the face of the earth. 21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God *is* among you, a mighty God and terrible. Deuteronomy 14:2 For thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that *are* upon the earth. Revelation 22:11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still. Revelation 20:6 Blessed and holy *is* he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

WHY WE HAVE TO BE "CRUCIFIED" UNTO THE WORLD

1. THE WORLD WILL POLLUTE, DEFILE, and SPOT US

- (a) 1 Peter 1:4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, that by these (Precious Promises) ye might be partakers of the Divine Nature, having ESCAPED the CORRUPTION that is in the WORLD through LUST.
- (b) 2 Peter 2:18 For when they speak great swelling *words* of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, *through much* wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in error.
- (c) 2 Peter 2:20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

THE FACT: There is an ESCAPE available. There are those who did escape. The "d" attached unto ESCAPE is the evidence. Now for an illustration:

ILLUSTRATION: In Gen. 19:1-26 we have a panorama of LOT and his wife and two of their daughters, in graphic description of “ESCAPE” barely by the skin of their teeth. Two angels are sent by Almighty God to WARN LOT and his family to ESCAPE out of SODOM & GOMORRAH, for JUDGMENT was soon to fall upon that sin polluted community. These angels have to PULL, and PULL, and PUSH, and SHOVE, and COAX and WARN them to get them to FLEE FOR THEIR LIVES. The world had such a hold on them, that they were reluctant to leave.

Genesis 19:1-26 And there came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing *them* rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground; 2 And he said, Behold now, my lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servant's house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your ways. And they said, Nay; but we will abide in the street all night. 3 And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house; and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat. 4 But before they lay down, the men of the city, *even* the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter: 5 And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where *are* the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them. 6 And Lot went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him, 7 And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly. 8 Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as *is* good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing; for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof. 9 And they said, Stand back. And they said *again*, This one *fellow* came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a judge: now will we deal worse with thee, than with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, *even* Lot, and came near to break the door. 10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the door. 11 And they smote the men that *were* at the door of the house with blindness, both small and great: so that they wearied themselves to find the door. 12 And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son in law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, bring *them* out of this place: 13 For we will destroy this place, because the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD; and the LORD hath sent us to destroy it. 14 And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons in law, which married his daughters, and said, Up, get you out of this place; for the LORD will destroy this city. But he seemed as one that mocked unto his sons in law. 15 And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which are here; lest thou be consumed in the iniquity of the city. 16 And while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; the LORD being merciful unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city. 17 And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life; look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain; escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed. 18 And Lot said unto them, Oh, not so, my Lord: 19 Behold now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life; and I cannot

escape to the mountain, lest some evil take me, and I die: 20 Behold now, this city *is* near to flee unto, and it *is* a little one: Oh, let me escape thither, (*is* it not a little one?) and my soul shall live. 21 And he said unto him, See, I have accepted thee concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow this city, for the which thou hast spoken. 22 Haste thee, escape thither; for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither. Therefore the name of the city was called Zoar. 23 The sun was risen upon the earth when Lot entered into Zoar. 24 Then the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven; 25 And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground. 26 But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.

We are told that Lot was a JUST MAN (2 Peter 2:7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked: 8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed *his* righteous soul from day to day with *their* unlawful deeds;) Still he stayed and had to be nearly dragged out of that sin-soaked place. He stayed there, even though he knew all the COMMANDMENTS OF THE LORD calling on us to BE A SEPARATED PEOPLE FROM THE WORLD.

2. COMMANDMENTS TO BE SEPARATED FROM THE WORLD and WHY

- (a) The first call was to Abraham (the fore-father of all believers) Romans 4:11, And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which *he had yet* being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also: 16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that *it might be* by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all,

Genesis 12:1 Now the LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee:

- (b) Exodus 33:16 For wherein shall it be known here that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? *is it* not in that thou goest with us? so shall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that *are* upon the face of the earth.
- (c) Numbers 23:9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.
- (d) Leviticus 20:24- But I have said unto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess it, a land that floweth with milk and honey: I *am* the LORD your God, which have separated you from *other* people. 25 Ye shall therefore put difference between clean beasts and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: and ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast, or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing that creepeth on the ground, which I have separated from you as unclean.

- (e) NOTE: The Children of Israel **DISOBEYED** this **LAW OF SEPARATION** and suffered excommunication from their **OWN LAND** for it. Finally, repentant and humbled, and brought down to poverty, they are being admonished by Ezra and Nehemiah to **CONFESS** their sins of disobedience, to **SEPARATE** themselves from the world. Also from their forbidden marriages to the people of the world.

Ezra 10:11 Now therefore make confession unto the **LORD** God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: and separate yourselves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives. Nehemiah 9:2 And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers. Nehemiah 10:28 And the rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselves from the people of the lands unto the law of God, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having understanding; Nehemiah 13:13 And I made treasurers over the treasuries, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiah: and next to them *was* Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithful, and their office *was* to distribute unto their brethren.

QUESTION: What? Even from those forbidden marriages? Do I hear you saying: Yea, preacher - teacher, that is in the Old Testament and we are in the New.

RESPONSE: You will do yourself a big favor by turning to:

Romans 15:14 And I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another

And then to 1 Corinthians 10:6, Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.

1 Corinthians 10:11 Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come. and observe these **KEY WORDS** as "OUR" and "ALL THESE THINGS HAPPENED. UNTO THEM FOR EXAMPLES and were written FOR "OUR" LEARNING, our admonition.

- (f) **THE NEW TESTAMENT on SEPARATION from the WORLD**

John 15:18-19 **If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before *it hated* you. 19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. YE ARE NOT (NOT NOT NOT) of the world, but I have chosen you. COME OUT and BE SEPARATED from the world. For it will surely defile us, pollute us.**

- (g) John 17:14 **I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.**

- (h) 2 Corinthians 6:14,17-18 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath

light with darkness? 17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean *thing*; and I will receive you, 18 And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

- (i) Revelation 18:4-5 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. 5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

HERE IS A SHOCKER! !!!

Question: Did you know that we are not only to be separated from the world, but did you know we are to separate also from professing Christians who are living in known sins? 1 Corinthians 5:11 But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one no not to eat.

- (j) 1 Corinthians 5:13 But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person.
- (k) 2 Thessalonians 3:6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.
- (l) 1 Timothy 6:5 Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself.
- (m) 2 Timothy 3:5 Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.
- (n) 2 John 10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into *your* house, neither bid him God speed:
- (o) Hebrews 13:12-13 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate. 13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

Exodus 33:7 And Moses took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afar off from the camp, and called it the Tabernacle of the congregation. And it came to pass, *that* every one which sought the LORD went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which *was* without the camp.

Deuteronomy 23:14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee; therefore shall thy camp be holy: that he see no unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

Joshua 7:12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, *but* turned *their* backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from among you.

Jude 20 But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost,

1 Samuel 16:14 But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD troubled him.

Isaiah 59:1 Behold, the LORD'S hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear

Ezekiel 8:6 He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? *even* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should go far off from my sanctuary? but turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

Ezra 9:1-11 Now when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites, have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *even* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites. 2 For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of *those* lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespass. 3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and plucked off the hair of my head and of my beard, and sat down astonished. 4 Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away; and I sat astonished until the evening sacrifice. 5 And at the evening sacrifice I arose up from my heaviness; and having rent my garment and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the LORD my God, 6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over *our* head, and our trespass is grown up unto the heavens. 7 Since the days of our fathers *have we been* in a great trespass unto this day; and for our iniquities have we, our kings, *and* our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as *it is* this day. 8 And now for a little space grace hath been *shewed* from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us a nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage. 9 For we *were* bondmen; yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall in Judah and in Jerusalem. 10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments, 11 Which thou hast commanded by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land, unto which ye go to possess it, is an unclean land with the

filthiness of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it from one end to another with their uncleanness. **ALL THESE REFERENCES INTERPRET IT!**

- (p) Revelation 2:20-23 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols. 21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not. 22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds. 23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.
3. In order for CHRIST to have a GLORIOUS BRIDE, and a CLEAN CHURCH, HE calls on us to COME OUT and BE SEPARATED from the world for it will surely defile us, pollute us, and separate us from Himself. Listen to:
- (a) Romans 12:2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what *is* that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.
- (b) James 1:27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himself unspotted from the world.
- (c) 2 Timothy 2:22 Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

ADMONITION:

The only way we can become partakers of the DIVINE NATURE is to "ESCAPE" from THE CORRUPTIONS which are in the WORLD through LUST. Please pay close attention to:

CONCLUSION

Having heard this message on: BEING CRUCIFIED unto the WORLD, and THE WORLD unto us, here are several personal questions, which we need to ask ourselves:

QUESTION:

1. Have I truly become "CRUCIFIED" to the world, and the world unto
2. Have I escaped the corruption that is in the world through LUST? II Pe.1:4

3. Have I obeyed the Divine Commandment to: Come out from among them and BE SEPARATE, saith the Lord? II Cor. 6:17
4. Has The Lord delivered me from the LOVE of this present evil world? II Ti. 4:10
5. Is that "d" on the end of ESCAPE found in II Pet. 1:4; 2:18; and 2:20 also tacked upon the end of my life?
6. Am I like unto Lot and his wife and two daughters, who barely escaped by the skin of their teeth? or,
7. Have I allowed the LOVE OF THE WORLD to so remain in my life, that like Lot's wife, who got out, but did not get very far out? Have I profited by her mistake in looking back? What did Jesus say in Lk. 17:32 ?
8. Can you now see WHY God's Word commands us to: LOVE NOT THE WORLD nor the things that are in the world? I In. 2:15-17 --
9. Have you taken seriously the danger of: HAVING ESCAPED the corruptions of the world, realized the DANGERS of the possibility of becoming entangled therein again? II Pe. 2:18-20
10. Has the GENUINE "GRACE OF GOD" taught you these two valuable lessons:
 - (a) SIN SHALL NOT HAVE DOMINION OVER ME, for I am not under the Law but under GRACE? Ro. 6:14
 - (b) Has GENUINE GRACE" which bringeth forth SALVATION taught you to: DENY UNGODLINESS and "WORLDLY LUSTS" so I can live soberly, righteously, and godly IN THIS PRESENT WORLD?
11. Tit. 2:11-12 Or, am I like unto Demas, who loved this present evil world, and am still FLIRTING with the world, as he did, then finally become a DESERTER? II Ti. 4:10
12. Finally: Has the COMMAND of Rev. 18:4 been taken seriously enough by me, to obey it?

SUMMARY:

Self examinations are always profitable. We are told to do so in II Cor. 13:5. We're expert at examining others, but wisdom teaches us to apply it to ourselves also. Amen!!

We DIE DAILY to SELF, TO THE OLD MAN, and to THE WORLD. We will bring the most glory to Christ, by living a VICTORIOUS LIFE, rather than having our "UPS" and "DOWNS" in the Christian's life. Some have told me: So long as we have more ups than downs, we'll make it in all right. That may be true, to a certain extent. However, The Lord wants us to have an ABUNDANT ENTRANCE INTO HIS HEAVENLY KINGDOM. II Peter 1:11 As for me, I want what The LORD wants; and am going "ALL OUT" for it.

Undoubtedly, most of you have heard the expression: "The people living on the "other side of the tracks." In our yesterdays, that meant the "RED LIGHT DISTRICT" of Prostitutes;

or HOODS. Well, that is what the WORLD is supposed to be to us, the redeemed children of God. We are on GOD'S SIDE; and the world is on the devil's side of the tracks. The world is set on the opposite side of town to us. It is a "RED LIGHT DISTRICT" to us. It is forbidden territory. If we are living in worldly pleasures, we have departed from The Lord's side and are not giving our allegiance to the world. This is an EVIDENCE that we are not CRUCIFIED UNTO THE WORLD; nor is it CRUCIFIED unto us. It is a sure enough give away, that we are halting between two opinions. We have become "FENCE STRADDLERS." That means: We are COMPROMISERS. A COMPROMISER is DISLOYAL to The LORD JESUS CHRIST. And, will soon discover, they are being brought into "NO MAN'S LAND. That is: not accepted entirely by the LORD, nor entirely accepted by the world.

The dear southern black preacher said this to his congregation: Be what you is, For if you is what you ain't; then you ain't what you is."

Question: Have you ever heard this poem:

What you are, speaks so loud, that the world can't hear what you say.
They're looking at your walk, not listening to your talk.
They're judging by your actions every day.
Don't believe you'll deceive, by claiming what you're never known.
They'll judge you to be, by what they see;
They're judging by your LIFE alone.

The CRUCIFIED LIFE is the only life that is radiant and triumphant and victorious. We will always be caused to TRIUMPH!

2 Corinthians 2:14 Now thanks *be* unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

What about you?

LESSON SIX HOMEWORK – THE CRUCIFIED LIFE

1. Write out the text scripture for this chapter, and be sure to include the reference.
2. What does satan use to seduce Christians back into the world's system?
3. a) From Scripture, list five reasons why Christ purchased our souls at Calvary.
b) What was His ultimate purpose?
4. a) Why does the world have such a hold on many Christians?
b) What does 2 Cor. 6:17 tell us to do to prevent this from happening to us?
5. Why is Mark 10:24 a stronghold for many Christians?
6. Can overeating become a sin? How?
7. a) According to 1 John 2:15-17, why should we refrain from loving the world?
b) Define the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eye, and the pride of life.
8. From Gal. 5:24-25, show how we can escape the corruption that is in the world through lust.
9. From Gal. 19:1-26, show how Lot is a picture of the uncompromising church.
10. Why does God tell us not to yoke ourselves with unbelievers, and people who profess to be Christians in name only? Give scripture to back your answer.
11. Why does God give people up to their vile affections, as described in Rom. 1:24-32?
12. But put ye on the _____ and make not provision for the _____ to fulfill the _____ thereof. Rom 13:14
13. But the time will come when they will not _____ sound _____ but after their own _____ shall they heap to themselves _____ having itching _____; and _____ shall turn away their ears from the _____, and shall be turned unto _____. 2 Tim. 4:3-4
14. What is "No Man's Land" ?
15. From 2 Cor 2:14, how can we always be caused to triumph?
16. Have you taken Rev. 18:4 seriously enough to obey it?

Lesson Seven

THE CHRISTIAN AND THE CRUCIFIED LIFE

PUT ON THE NEW MAN

Text:

- (a) Ephesians 4:24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.
- (b) Colossians 3:10,12-14 And have put on the new *man*, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him: 12 Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering; 13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye. 14 And above all these things *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectness.
- (c) Romans 13:14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfil* the lusts *thereof*.
- (d) 2 Peter 1:4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

OUTLINE

- I. THE NEW MAN and his CHARACTERISTICS HOW TO IDENTIFY THE NEW MAN
 - A. Created in RIGHTEOUSNESS
 - B. Created in TRUE HOLINESS
- II. CHRISTIANS ARE RESPONSIBLE TO: PUT ON THIS "NEW MAN"
 - A. THE NEW MAN to be "PUT ON" is not THE REGENERATED HEART in the NEW BIRTH
 - B. THE "NEW MAN" CAN'T BE PUT ON UNTIL ""PUTTING OFF" THE "OLD MAN" is COMPLETED
- III. THE VICTORIOUS OVERCOMER'S LIFE is CENTERED IN "PUTTING ON THE NEW MAN"

- A. Victory over the world.
- B. Victory over the flesh.
- C. Victory over the devil and his demons.
- D. Victory over sin's dominion.

IV. REWARDS TO BE GIVEN TO THE OVERCOMERS

- A. **EAT OF THE TREE OF LIFE.** Revelation 2:7 **He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.**
- B. **A CROWN OF LIFE.** Revelation 2:10-11 **Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast *some* of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life. 11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.**
- C. **EAT OF THE HIDDEN WHITE MANNA & RECEIVE A WHITE STONE.** Revelation 2:17 **He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth *it*.**
- D. **GIVEN POWER & THE MORNING STAR** Revelation 2:26 **And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations: 28 And I will give him the morning star. Revelation 22:16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, *and* the bright and morning star.**
- E. **WALKING WITH CHRIST in WHITE RAIMENT** Revelation 3:4-5 **Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy. 5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.**
- F. **ESCAPE THE WORLD-WIDE TRIBULATION & MADE A PILLAR IN THE TEMPLE** Revelation 3:10-12 **Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth. 11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown. 12 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and *I will write upon him* my new name.**

- G. GRANTED THE PRIVILEGE to be seated WITH CHRIST in HIS THRONE
Revelation 3:21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

OUTLINE

1. THE "NEW MAN" and HIS CHARACTERISTICS How to IDENTIFY the "NEW MAN"

A. CREATED in RIGHTEOUSNESS

RIGHTEOUSNESS is a DIVINE ATTRIBUTE. It is a intrinsic (native To, inherent In' belonging to the very nature of) to GOD'S CHARACTER. Since we are to BECOME PARTAKERS of THE DIVINE NATURE, having ESCAPED (Thank God that BIG "D" is there, thus showing us we can ESCAPE)

2 Peter 1:4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

The Lord God's full purpose in our SALVATION, OUR REGENERATION is: to conform us to the very IMAGE of HIS DEAR SON.

Romans 8:29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate *to be* conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.

RIGHTEOUSNESS is just one of those beautiful characteristics. As a matter of facts THE LORD JESUS CHRIST is given THIS (i.e. RIGHTEOUSNESS) as His DIVINE TITLE.

- (a) Jeremiah 23:5-6 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth. 6 In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this *is* his name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.
- (b) Jeremiah 33:15-16 In those days, and at that time, will I cause the Branch of righteousness to grow up unto David; and he shall execute judgment and righteousness in the land. 16 In those days shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: and this *is the name* wherewith she shall be called, The LORD our righteousness.
- (c) Isaiah 54:17 No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue *that* shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This *is* the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and their righteousness *is* of me, saith the LORD.
- (d) Hebrews 7:1-3 For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him; 2 To

whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace; 3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually. Was none other than the LORD JESUS. Isaiah 54:14 In righteousness shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression; for thou shalt not fear: and from terror; for it shall not come near thee.

- (e) Romans 3:21- But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets; 22 Even the righteousness of God *which is* by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference: 23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; 24 Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus: 25 Whom God hath set forth *to be* a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;
- (f) Romans 4:3 For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.
- (g) Romans 4:6 Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works, This IMPUTED RIGHTEOUSNESS is ours, only, when we become born again Christians. However, this is NOT the STOPPING PLACE for RIGHTEOUSNESS; only the STARTING PLACE. Before we leave this world and go to the MARRIAGE SUPPER of THE LAMB as recorded in Revelation 19:7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

This is laying the foundation for our requirement to: PUT OFF THE OLD MAN and PUT ON THE NEW MAN which after GOD is CREATED in RIGHTEOUSNESS and TRUE HOLINESS.

Ephesians 6:24 Grace *be* with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

We are commanded in Zeph. 2-3 SEEK ye THE LORD, all ye meek of the earth, SEEK RIGHTEOUSNESS, SEEK MEEKNESS; it may be ye shall be HID in The Day of The LORD'S anger.

QUESTION: Psalm 15:1-3 LORD, who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

ANSWER: 2 He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth in his heart. 3 *He that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth evil to his neighbour, nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.

QUESTION: Have you, personally, obeyed THIS COMMAND?

1 Corinthians 15:34 Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak *this* to your shame.

QUESTION: Since we're Christians, we are supposed to be "DOING THE WILL of GOD from the HEART. Ephesians 6:6 Not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;

1. This is THE WILL OF GOD even your SANCTIFICATION, that ye ABSTAIN from FORNICATION, that EVERYONE of YOU should know how to possess his vessel in SANCTIFICATION and honor; NOT IN the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles who know not God: For God hath not called us to UNCLEANNES but unto HOLINESS.

1 Thessalonians 3:7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distress by your faith:

2. Secondly: Ephesians 5:17-18 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord *is*. 18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit

QUESTION: What are the FRUITS of THE SPIRIT?

ANSWER:

- (a) Ephesians 5:9 (For the fruit of the Spirit *is* in all goodness and righteousness and truth;)
- (b) Philippians 1:11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.
- (c) Hebrews 12:11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.
- (d) James 3:18 And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace
- (e) Romans 6:19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness. Romans 6:15-16,18 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid. 16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness? 18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

QUESTION: Have you been made free from sin? Did you know this FREEDOM from SIN is in "THE NOW?" That is declared in Romans 6:22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

ANSWER: This is what the Holy Ghost declares to become a REALITY – Romans 6:6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

(f) WELL!!! WELL!!! HALLELUJAH! That is good news. Proverbs 14:34
Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin *is* a reproach to any people.

(g) Beloved, God does not want us to live in REPROACH. Matthew 1:21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.

(h) QUESTION: HOW?

ANSWER: Acts 3:26 Unto you first God, having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities. For The GRACE of GOD that bringeth SALVATION hath appeared to all,

ANSWER: Teaching us that DENYING UNGODLINESS and worldly lusts WE SHOULD LIVE SOBERLY RIGHTEOUSLY and GODLY in this present world; looking for that blessed hope and the glorious appearing of THE GREAT GOD and OUR SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST; Who gave Himself FOR US that HE might REDEEM US FROM ALL INIQUITY (HALLELUJAH!!! There is not a sin that He can't save us from or deliver us from but the unpardonable sin.)

Hebrews 6:4-8 For *it is* impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, 5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come, 6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put *him* to an open shame. 7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God: 8 But that which beareth thorns and briers *is* rejected, and *is* nigh unto cursing; whose end *is* to be burned.

Hebrews 10:26-29 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, 27 But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries. 28 He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses: 29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

Matthew 12:31-32 **Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy *against* the *Holy* Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men. 32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the *world* to come.**

Psalm 19:12-13 Who can understand *his* errors? cleanse thou me from secret *faults*. 13 Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous *sins*; let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression. Proverbs 29:1 He, that being often reprov'd hardeneth *his* neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

And PURIFY unto Himself a special people zealous of good words.

Titus 2:11-14 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, 12 Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world; 13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; 14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

- (i) Isaiah 61:3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.
- (j) Psalm 11:7 For the righteous LORD loveth righteousness; his countenance doth behold the upright. Psalm 33:5 He loveth righteousness and judgment: the earth is full of the goodness of the LORD.
- (k) Psalm 17:15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness.
- (l) Psalm 23:3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake. Proverbs 8:20 I lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgment:
- (m) Psalm 40:10 I have not hid thy righteousness within my heart; I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy loving kindness and thy truth from the great congregation.
- (n) Psalm 92:12 The righteous shall flourish like the palm tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.
- (o) Psalm 97:11 Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart.
- (p) Psalm 106:3 Blessed *are* they that keep judgment, *and* he that doeth righteousness at all times.
- (q) Psalm 132:9 Let thy priests be clothed with righteousness; and let thy saints shout for joy.

- (r) Proverbs 15:9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that followeth after righteousness.
- (s) Isaiah 5:22-23 Woe unto *them that are* mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink: 23 Which justify the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousness of the righteous from him!
- (t) Isaiah 26:9 With my soul have I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgments *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.
- (u) Isaiah 32:17 And the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness quietness and assurance for ever.
- (v) Ezekiel 3:20-21 Again, When a righteous *man* doth turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumblingblock before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand. 21 Nevertheless if thou warn the righteous *man*, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he is warned; also thou hast delivered thy soul. Ezekiel 18:24-26 But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, *and* doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked *man* doeth, shall he live? All his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die. 25 Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. Hear now, O house of Israel; Is not my way equal? are not your ways unequal? 26 When a righteous *man* turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done shall he die.
- (w) Hosea 10:12 Sow to yourselves in righteousness, reap in mercy; break up your fallow ground: for *it is* time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousness upon you. Sow to yourselves in RIGHTEOUSNESS, reap in mercy; break up your fallow ground:
- (x) Matthew 5:6 **Blessed *are* they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.**
- (y) Romans 10:9-10 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. 10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.
- (z) Romans 14:17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

NOTE: When a person runs out of alphabetic letters, I guess he ought to quit. Now I wish that numbers were used for there is still a long way to go to do justice to this subject. Then, again, maybe it's time to start on the second phase of the **CHARACTERISTICS of THE NEW MAN, namely: HOLINESS**

SUMMARY:

RIGHTEOUSNESS is the EVIDENCE that we are truly BORN AGAIN

- (a) 1 John 2:29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.
- (b) 1 John 3:7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous.
- (c) 1 John 3:10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.
- (d) Romans 6:13 Neither yield ye your members *as* instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members *as* instruments of righteousness unto God.
- (e) Romans 6:16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?
- (f) Romans 6:19 speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.

NOTE: This last verse ties in exactly with our text in Ephesians 4:24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.

SPECIAL BLESSINGS UPON THE RIGHTEOUSNESS

- 1. 2 Samuel 22:21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness: according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.
- 2. 1 Kings 3:6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth, and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with thee; and thou hast kept for him this great kindness, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

3. 2 Chronicles 6:23 Then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, by requiting the wicked, by recompensing his way upon his own head; and by justifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteousness.
4. Psalm 5:12 For thou, LORD, wilt bless the righteous; with favour wilt thou compass him as *with* a shield.
5. Psalm 34:15-16 The eyes of the LORD *are* upon the righteous, and his ears *are open* unto their cry. 16 The face of the LORD *is* against them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth. 1 Peter 3:12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, and his ears *are open* unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* against them that do evil.
6. Acts 10:35 But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.
7. Romans 5:21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.
8. Psalm 112:9 He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor; his righteousness endureth for ever; his horn shall be exalted with honour. 2Corinthians 3:9 For if the ministration of condemnation *be* glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.
9. NOTE: Our MANUEL for RIGHTEOUS CONDUCT is: THE WORD OF GOD 2 Timothy 3:16 All scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:
10. 2 Timothy 4:8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing. Matthew 10:41 **He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward.**
11. Hebrews 1:9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, *even* thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.
12. James 5:16 Confess *your* faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.
13. 1 Peter 2:24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.
14. Proverbs 13:6 Righteousness keepeth *him that is* upright in the way: but wickedness overthroweth the sinner.
15. Proverbs 21:21 He that followeth after righteousness and mercy findeth life, righteousness, and honour.

16. Proverbs 29:2 When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.
17. Isaiah 32:17 And the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness quietness and assurance for ever.
18. Isaiah 33:15-16 He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil; 16 He shall dwell on high: his place of defence *shall be* the munitions of rocks: bread shall be given him; his waters *shall be* sure.
19. Matthew 5:10 **Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.**
20. Matthew 5:11-12 **Blessed are ye, when *men* shall revile you, and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. 12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great *is* your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.**

OBSTACLES & PROBLEMS WITH RIGHTEOUSNESS

1. Psalm 31:18 Let the lying lips be put to silence; which speak grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.
2. Psalm 37:32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.
3. Psalm 94:21 They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous, and condemn the innocent blood.
4. With lies have ye made the RIGHTEOUS sad, whom I have not made sad; Ez. 13:22
5. Habakkuk 1:13 *Thou art* of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look on iniquity: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, *and* holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth *the man that is* more righteous than he?
6. Matthew 23:35 **That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.**
7. Romans 5:7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.
8. 2 Timothy 3:12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.

II. PUT "ON" THE NEW MAN & "OFF " THE OLD MAN

Text: Ephesians 4:24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.

A. "HOLINESS" THE ATTRIBUTE OF THE NEW MAN

B. HOLINESS is the second CHARACTERISTIC of THE NEW MAN BY "CREATION"

INTRODUCTION: Almighty God's full objective, in our NEW BIRTH EXPERIENCE is to make us partakers of; THE DIVINE NATURE 2 Peter 1:4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

"HOLINESS" is a DIVINE ATTRIBUTE

It is intrinsic (or native to, inherent in GOD and also in THE LORD JESUS CHRIST. Since we are to be CONFORMED to the IMAGE of "GOD'S DEAR SON" according to Romans 9:29, it is not difficult for us to understand, then, this text. For, this is God's METHOD and MEANS of accomplishing His divine purpose for and in us. Romans 9:29 And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrha.

QUESTION: Did you observe that "SEVEN LETTER WORD" CREATED in that verse? Did you observe also that seven letter word created is also with RIGHTEOUSNESS associated?

ANSWER: We did not deal with that SEVEN LETTER WORD then, because we were zapped on the head by the Holy Ghost, calling it to our attention afterwards in a forceful manner. I remember the Psalmist David using this very same word in:

- (a) Psalm 51:10 Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me.
- (b) Ephesians 2:10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

The message which THE HOLY GHOST is communicating to us is this: We cannot, of our own selves make ourselves RIGHTEOUS or HOLY. This has to be the WORK of THE SPIRIT OF GOD done in our hearts, but with our co-operation. We supply the person, and The Lord supplies the POWER to accomplish this marvelous workmanship. That is very important to know, for many have backed away from this subject on the CRUCIFIED LIFE which brings us into HOLINESS, because they knew they could not be HOLY in themselves, or with their own efforts. From the very beginning of our CHRISTIAN LIFE, whether it be in: Convicting us of our sins, that has to be the work of The SPIRIT of GOD.

1. John 16:7-10 **Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you. 8 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: 9 Of sin, because they believe not on me; 10 Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more;**
2. John 3:5,6,8 **Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. 6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. 8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.** The NEW BIRTH experience is also by THE HOLY SPIRIT. Titus 3:5 **Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;**
3. The Holy Spirit adopts us into the Kingdom of God. Ephesians 1:5 **Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, Romans 6:15,23 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid. 23 For the wages of sin *is* death; but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.**
4. The Holy Spirit provides access to The Father. Ephesians 2:18 **For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.**
5. The Holy Spirit ANOINTS believers for divine purposes Acts 10:38 **How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.**
6. The Holy Spirit gives us assurance of our salvation. Romans 8:16 **The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:**
7. The Holy Spirit Baptizes us into the Body of Christ. 1 Corinthians 12:13 **For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.**
8. The Holy Spirit calls Christians into divine service. Acts 13:2 **As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them. Acts 20:28 Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.**
9. Romans 8:13 **For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.**
10. Galatians 5:22-23 **But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, 23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law. The Holy Spirit is the producer of spiritual fruits. Ga. 5:22-23**

11. The Holy Spirit is the giver of SPIRITUAL GIFTS. 1 Corinthians 12:8-10 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit; 9 To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit; 10 To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another *divers* kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues:
12. The Holy Spirit is active in our SANCTIFICATION. Romans 15:16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost.
2 Thessalonians 1:12 That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ. 1 Peter 1:2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.
13. The Holy Spirit is the provider of spiritual POWER. Acts 1:8 **But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.** Luke 24:49 **And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.**
14. The Holy Spirit helps us in our prayer life. Romans 8:26-27 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. 27 And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what *is* the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to *the will of God*. Ephesians 6:18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints; Jude 20 But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost,
15. The Holy Spirit imparts FAITH 1 Corinthians 12:9 To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit; 2 Corinthians 4:13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak;

NOTE: There are total of 60 Ministries of the Holy Spirit, of which this is just a portion. We are DEPENDENT upon HIM, and HE is the one responsible to bring us into HOLINESS; for HE IS THE SPIRIT OF HOLINESS. Romans 1:4 And declared *to be* the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead: Ephesians 5:9 (For the fruit of the Spirit *is* in all goodness and righteousness and truth;)

NOTE: THE HOLY SPIRIT is: CO-CREATOR of this UNIVERSE. Genesis 1:2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness *was* upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

Job 26:13 By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent. Psalm 104:30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

Therefore, when we are calling to your attention that SEVEN LETTER WORD "CREATED" in RIGHTEOUSNESS and TRUE HOLINESS; we have ONE Who is well able to bring us CREATE us in RIGHTEOUSNESS and TRUE HOLINESS.

SCRIPTURES ON THE SUBJECT OF HOLINESS

SCRIPTURES directing us into HOLINESS OF HEART enabling us to become PARTAKERS OF THE DIVINE NATURE 2 Peter 1:4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

1. 1 Peter 1:15-16 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation; 16 Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy.
 - (a) Leviticus 11:44-45 For I *am* the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctify yourselves, and ye shall be holy; for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. 45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.
 - (b) Leviticus 19:2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy. Speak unto All THE CONGREGATION of the children of Israel, and say unto them:
 - (c) Leviticus 20:26 And ye shall be holy unto me: for I the LORD *am* holy, and have severed you from *other* people, that ye should be mine.
 - (d) Numbers 15:40 That ye may remember, and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your God.
2. Deuteronomy 7:6 For thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that *are* upon the face of the earth.
3. 2 Chronicles 29:5 And said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites, sanctify now yourselves, and sanctify the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthiness out of the holy *place*.
 - (a) 2 Chronicles 29:15-18 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and came, according to the commandment of the king, by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD. 16 And the priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse *it*, and brought out all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of the LORD into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Levites took *it*, to carry *it* out abroad into the brook Kidron. 17 Now they began on the first

day of the first month to sanctify, and on the eighth day of the month came they to the porch of the LORD: so they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight days; and in the sixteenth day of the first month they made an end. 18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shewbread table, with all the vessels thereof.

NOTE: SANCTIFY is here declared to be a CLEANSING. It is the HOUSE OF THE LORD which is also THE TEMPLE which they CARRIED THE FILTHINESS away to the brook. We are also THE TEMPLES of the LORD. GOD'S HOUSE. Notice that they began in the INNER PART. which is symbolically likened to our HEARTS.

When we go to 1 Thessalonians 4:3-7 For this is the will of God, *even* your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication: 4 That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour; 5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God: 6 That no *man* go beyond and defraud his brother in *any* matter: because that the Lord *is* the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified. 7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness. I Thess. 4:3-7 and 5:23 later on. you will have a much clearer picture in your mind's eye, of what we are to accomplish in HEART PURIFICATION. Most people have only a limited insight on the term SANCTIFY. It is defined in many churches as meaning: TO SET APART. That is only a partial definition as you are now able to see and understand.

- (b) 2 Chronicles 30:1-3 And Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, to keep the passover unto the LORD God of Israel. 2 For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the passover in the second month. 3 For they could not keep it at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem.
- (c) 2 Chronicles 30:15,17 Then they killed the passover on the fourteenth *day* of the second month: and the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt offerings into the house of the LORD. 17 For *there were* many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the passovers for every one *that was* not clean, to sanctify *them* unto the LORD. NOTE: NOT CLEAN and how done
- (d) 2 Chronicles 31:18 And to the genealogy of all their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their set office they sanctified themselves in holiness:

NOTE: Now you have the full revelation on: THE PURPOSE OF SANCTIFICATION IS TO CLEANSE us and thereby bring us into HOLINESS OF HEART.

- 4. Psalm 29:2 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name; worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness. Psalm 96:9 O worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness:

fear before him, all the earth. Psalm 110:3 Thy people *shall be* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

5. Psalm 30:4 Sing unto the LORD, O ye saints of his, and give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness.
6. Psalm 86:2 Preserve my soul; for I *am* holy: O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.
7. Psalm 93:5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holiness becometh thine house, O LORD, for ever.
8. Proverbs 9:10 The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy *is* understanding.
9. Isaiah 62:12 And they shall call them, The holy people, The redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, A city not forsaken.
10. Jeremiah 2:3 Israel *was* holiness unto the LORD, *and* the firstfruits of his increase: all that devour him shall offend; evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD.
11. Ezekiel 22:26 Her priests have violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed *difference* between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.
12. Ezekiel 44:23 And they shall teach my people *the difference* between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.
13. HOLINESS is not CONTAGIOUS. Haggai 2:11-13 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Ask now the priests *concerning* the law, saying, 12 If one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oil, or any meat, shall it be holy? And the priests answered and said, No. 13 Then said Haggai, If *one that is* unclean by a dead body touch any of these, shall it be unclean? And the priests answered and said, It shall be unclean.
14. QUESTION: What was engraved upon the Mitre of the HIGH PRIEST? ANSWER: HOLINESS unto THE LORD Exodus 28:36 And thou shalt make a plate *of* pure gold, and grave upon it, *like* the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD. Exodus 39:30 And they made the plate of the holy crown *of* pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, *like to* the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD.
15. Luke 1:70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began:
16. Romans 12:1 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reasonable service. I beseech you therefore, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, HOLY, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. 1

Corinthians 3:17 If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

17. 1 Corinthians 7:1 Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: *It is* good for a man not to touch a woman.
18. Romans 6:19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.
19. Romans 6:22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.
20. Ephesians 1:4 According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:
21. Ephesians 3:5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;
22. Ephesians 5:25-27 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; 26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, 27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish. Christ loved the church and gave Himself for it; that He might SANCTIFY and CLEAN-Colossians 1:22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unproveable in his sight:
23. 1 Thessalonians 3:13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

NOTE: Question: Who does this establishing us in HOLINESS?

ANSWER: THE LORD, not ourselves doing it.

24. 1 Thessalonians 4:3-7 For this is the will of God, *even* your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication: 4 That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour; 5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God: 6 That no *man* go beyond and defraud his brother in *any* matter: because that the Lord *is* the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified.
25. 1 Thessalonians 5:23 And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.
26. 1 Thessalonians 5:27 I charge you by the Lord that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.

These Scriptures speak of HOLY APOSTLES, PROPHETS, BRETHREN, and WOMEN also as in:

1 Peter 3:5 For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands: So, those who claim that nobody is HOLY or can be, are not telling the truth.

Hebrews 3:1 Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus;

1 Peter 2:9 But ye *are* a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:

2 Peter 1:21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake *as they were* moved by the Holy Ghost.

2 Peter 3:2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

Revelation 18:20 Rejoice over her, *thou* heaven, and *ye* holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.

Revelation 22:6 And he said unto me, These sayings *are* faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

27. 1 Timothy 2:15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity and holiness with sobriety.
28. Titus 2:3 The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;
29. Hebrews 12:10 For they verily for a few days chastened *us* after their own pleasure; but he for *our* profit, that *we* might be partakers of his holiness.
30. Hebrews 12:14 Follow peace with all *men*, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord:

THE APPLICATION:

Beloved, this is but a sample of over 600 Scriptures on HOLINESS. The Lord must want us to know and understand this precious priceless possession, else He would not have said so much about it. Especially, that last verse, that really got my attention. Did it do the same for you? I hope that verse does not SCARE you SKINNY.

Psalms 96:9 O worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness: fear before him, all the earth.

QUESTION: Now, what is the meaning of HOLINESS? I suppose that would be a likely question on many of your minds, especially, if this subject is new to you.

ANSWER: We will begin with secular Dictionary definitions,- then, from Bible Dictionaries insights; and finally THE SCRIPTURAL meaning. If you remember, we did lay the foundation for this in our quoting from II Chr. 29:3-17

BIBLE HOLINESS DEFINITION & APPLICATION

1. HEBREW WORD for HOLY is: QADOSH (pronounced kaw-doshe) It means: morally and ceremonially CLEAN and PURE

QODESH (pronounced do -desh) means consecrated, dedicated, hallowed, holiness, most holy,saintly.

GREEK WORD for HOLY is: HAGIOS (pronounced hag -ee -os) sacred, pure, morally blameless, consecrated, most holy, saintly.

HAGEAZO (pronounced hag-ee-ad-zo) means: to make holy, purify, be holy, sanctify

NOTE: Both Greek words for sanctify or holy are defined here as: TO SET APART only the pure, clean, and holy

APPLICATION: Turning to Romans 11:16 For if the firstfruit *be* holy, the lump *is* also *holy*: and if the root *be* holy, so *are* the branches. And if some of the branches (Jewish people) were broken off, and thou (Gentiles) being a wild olive tree, wert grafted in among them (Jewish people)and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree;

(Warning!) BOAST NOT against THE BRANCHES (i.e. JEWS) But if thou boast, thou bearest not the ROOT (ISRAELITES) but the ROOT thee. Thou wilt say:

The branches (Israelites) were broken off, that I might be grafted in. WELL! ! ! because of UNBELIEF they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. BE NOT HIGH-MINDED, but FEAR!!! For if GOD spared not the natural branches (Israelites = JEWISH PEOPLE) TAKE HEED lest HE also spare not thee. Behold, therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which FELL, SEVERITY; but toward thee, goodness, IF (conditional) thou continue in His goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be CUT OFF.

Question: What does this reveal?

Answer: That there is NO ETERNAL SECURITY IN SIN. Unbelief is SIN as revealed in John 16:7-11 **Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you. 8 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: 9 Of sin, because they believe not on me; 10 Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more; 11 Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.** Hebrews 3:12-19 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God. 13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin. 14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end; 15 While it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the

provocation. 16 For some, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses. 17 But with whom was he grieved forty years? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carcasses fell in the wilderness? 18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not? 19 So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

John 15:1-6 **I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. 2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. 3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you. 4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. 5 I am the vine, ye *are* the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing. 6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast *them* into the fire, and they are burned.** with 1 John 3:6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him. 1 John 5:18 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

NOTE: SINNING contaminates HOLINESS which is the subject here as shown in 1 Corinthians 3:16-17 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? **THUS WE ARE WARNED IN** 17 If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are. Ephesians 2:21 In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:

APPLICATION: Not only are our HEARTS to be CLEAN and PURE and HOLY, but also our bodies, which are the temples of the Holy Ghost. Then, also THE CHURCH, which is the BODY of CHRIST; as Ephesians 5:21,25-27 Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God. 25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; 26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, 27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish. Eph. 2:21 sets forth. A

Col. 1:21-22 "In the Body of His (CHRIST'S) flesh through death, to present you HOLY and UNBLAMEABLE and UNREPROVEABLE in His sight.

I Thess. 5:23 The very God of peace SANCTIFY you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be PRESERVED BLAMELESS (Question: How long?) until the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

I Pet. 1:15-16 As HE which hath called you is HOLY, so BE YE HOLY in all manner of conversation; because it is written: BE YE HOLY: FOR I AM HOLY.

I Pet. 2:9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an HOLY NATION, a peculiar (special) people: that ye should show forth the praises of HIM who hath called you out of DARKNESS (i.e. sinful living 1 John 1:6-7 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth: 7 But if we walk in the light,

as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.) into His marvelous light.

THESE CROSS-REFERENCES on HOLY MEN, WOMEN, APOSTLES, and PROPHETS. ARE PROOF THAT HOLINESS OF HEART IS OBTAINABLE IN THIS LIFE, BEFORE WE DIE

- (a) **Men** 2 Peter 1:21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake *as they were* moved by the Holy Ghost. (Holy brethren)1 Thessalonians 5:27 I charge you by the Lord that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren. Hebrews 3:1 Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus;
- (b) **Women** 1 Peter 3:5 For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands:
- (c) **Apostles**: Ephesians 3:5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit; Revelation 18:20 Rejoice over her, *thou* heaven, and *ye* holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.
- (d) **Prophets**: Luke 1:70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began: Acts 3:21 Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began. Ephesians 3:5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit; 2 Peter 3:2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour: Revelation 18:20 Rejoice over her, *thou* heaven, and *ye* holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her. Revelation 22:6 And he said unto me, These sayings *are* faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.
- (e) **People**: Deuteronomy 7:6,21 For thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that *are* upon the face of the earth. 21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God *is* among you, a mighty God and terrible. Deuteronomy 14:2 For thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that *are* upon the earth. Daniel 12:7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which *was* upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and swore by him that liveth for ever that *it shall be* for a time, times, and an half; and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these *things* shall be finished.
- f) **Priests**: 2 Chronicles 23:6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, save the priests, and they that minister of the Levites; they shall go in, for they *are* holy: but all

the people shall keep the watch of the LORD. (2 chron 29:5-17,34:30:3,17 has reference to moral purity.)

NOTE: HOLINESS OPPONENTS: Those opposed to HOLINESS of HEART PURITY STANDARDS Definitions of HOLINESS continued

OPPONENTS TO SCRIPTURAL HOLINESS Objectors and opponents to HOLINESS and living a life FREE FROM SIN say:

REFERENCE: S.S. Quarterly -Southern Baptist Convention in Nashville, Tn. Pg. 51 July to Dec. issue in 1988 says:

In Ephesians 3:5 where it speaks of The Lord's apostles and prophets as being "Holy" by The Spirit, we should not assume the word "HOLY" has any special meaning here. As usual, it refers to those who are "set apart."

RESPONSE: If all these reference which we have given to you on HOLY and HOLINESS have no special meaning or significance: THEN: Why did The Lord place them there in the first place? When we give you more definitions of HOLY and HOLINESS both from secular writers and also Bible Dictionaries and Concordances, you will have PROOFS that it DOES have special meaning. When these objectors and opponents are given a clearer revelation of the TRUE HOLINESS Doctrine as Eph. 4:24 sets forth, this is too much for them to digest. They will respond by saying:

"We believe only in LIMITED ATONEMENT. No one can live a HOLY LIFE in this present world's system. Only after death, will believers then become HOLY. Anyone who claims to be HOLY, is: either deceived or is lying. " (Note: Remember, I'm only quoting them, and not my views) The Davis Dictionary, to keep from getting embroiled in arguments on this subject of HOLINESS, merely avoids it entirely in their book.

RESPONSE: Our response is this: We will not engage in verbal fights and debates to combat those serious charges against us. I believe what The Bible teaches, and also believe that: When we present THE CRUCIFIED LIFE and do so in LOVE, we will do more good than confront opponents with ugly arguing. We'll just present GOD'S WORD, relying on THE SPIRIT to CONVINCe. Perhaps some people's blood is curdled against THE HOLINESS SCRIPTURAL DOCTRINE is: because of our attitudes in presenting the message. If, from a HOLIER THAN THOU attitude (Isaiah 65:5 Which say, Stand by thyself, come not near to me; for I am holier than thou. These *are* a smoke in my nose, a fire that burneth all the day we merely drive people away. But, to BECOME HOLY, LIVE HOLY LIVES, revealing the BEAUTIES of HOLINESS as set forth in:

Psalm 29:2 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name; worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

Psalm 97:9 For thou, LORD, *art* high above all the earth: thou art exalted far above all gods.

And, Psalm 110:3 Thy people *shall be* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

We can make this VICTORIOUS LIFE OVER SIN so attractive, that some will begin to wonder how we got into HOLINESS in the first place. HOLINESS is beautiful beauty is attractive. You know that's the truth, so, let us proceed.

ILLUSTRATION:

Isaiah was a prophet of the Lord. He had been around people whose mouths were unclean because the heart was unclean. It rubbed off on him also. But one day, God drew aside the veil, and gave him a good glimpse of Heaven, and the Lord seated on His throne. This is what The Bible says: In the year that Uzziah (the king) died, I also saw THE LORD, high and lifted up, and His train filled the Temple. Above it stood the seraphims; each one had six wings; with twain he covers his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did FLY. And, one cried unto another, saying: HOLY, HOLY, HOLY is THE LORD of Hosts; the whole earth is full of His glory. Then said I: "Woe is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips; for mine eyes have seen THE KING, THE LORD of HOSTS. Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar: and he laid it upon my mouth, and said: "Lo this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged."

NOTE: How ISAAH got cleansed in this life, and didn't have to wait till he died to get PURIFIED. What's more, the HOLY GHOST FIRE does the purifying.

Romans 8:13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

Now, see what follows: Isaiah is testifying and says: "Isaiah 6: 8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, Here *am* I; send me. 9 And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

Question: The Divine call only to those who have been cleansed and purified. Has God changed?

Answer: I've placed my life before the LORD for that DEEPER CLEANSING which we did present to you from Ephesians 5:25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; 26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, 27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

John 15:3 **Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.** 1 Peter 1:22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, *see that ye* love one another with a pure heart fervently: John 17:17 **Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.** AMEN!!! HALLELUJAH! ! ! There it

is so clear, plain, and simple, and obtainable also. And, it is THE LORD who does this CLEANSING & PURIFYING.

DEFINITIONS OF HOLY & HOLINESS continued:

2. Strong's Concordance says: Relates to PURITY, being BLAMELESS, saintly.
3. Webster's Dict. The quality of state of being PURE, FREE FROM SIN.
4. THORNDIKE & Barnhart Dict: Devout, pious, pure, saintly
5. New Century Dict. religious PURITY
6. Funk & Wagnalls Dict. morally excellent; highest spiritual purity; any sanctified person; cf. PERFECT & PURE
7. Pictorial Bible Dict. HOLINESS is equated with PURITY in

Matthew 5:8 **Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.**

1 Timothy 1:5 Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and *of* a good conscience, and *of* faith unfeigned:

2 Timothy 2:22 Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

Titus 1:15 Unto the pure all things *are* pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving *is* nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

James 1:27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himself unspotted from the world.

Matthew 23:26 **Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that *which is* within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.**

The means of purification is: the TRUTH of the Word of God.

John 17:17 **Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.**

1 Peter 1:22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, *see that ye* love one another with a pure heart fervently:

GOD CALLS US INTO HOLINESS IN 1 Thessalonians 4:7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.

I HAVE ANSWERED THE CALL!!! HOW ABOUT YOU???

QUESTION: How did I answer it? Yes, LORD, I want HOLINESS of heart.

CONCLUSION: Our subject is: PUT ON THE NEW MAN, which after God is CREATED in RIGHTEOUSNESS and TRUE HOLINESS. Ephesians 4:24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.

QUESTION: How may we know, of .a certainty, that we have PUT ON THE NEW MAN as here directed to do?

ANSWER: 1. We will be ALLERGIC to SIN. While before, we condoned, excused, justified It.

- (a) Since we are called on to become partakers of the divine nature in 2 Peter 1:4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.
- (b) And partakers of God's Holiness in Hebrews 12:10 For they verily for a few days chastened *us* after their own pleasure; but he for *our* profit, that *we* might be partakers of his holiness.
- (c) And conformed to the image of Gods dear Son in Romans 8:28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

And you The Lord Jesus Hebrews 1:9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, *even* thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

Is called HOLY Hebrews 7:26 For such a high priest became us, *who is* holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens; So, I must conclude that when I'm a partaker of The Divine Nature that I am to be what HE is and 1 Thessalonians 3:7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distress by your faith: (shows us we are not there yet).

I previously showed you that this HOLINESS is more than IMPUTED but is IMPARTED. When we PUT ON THE NEW MAN which after God is created in righteousness and true HOLINESS, then it is IMPARTED.

- 2. WE WILL BE FREE FROM SIN Romans 6:18-22 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness. 19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness. 20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness. 21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things *is* death. 22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life. (note: NOW) 8John 8:31-36 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, **If ye continue in my word, *then* are ye my disciples indeed;** 32 **And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.** 33 They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free? 34 Jesus answered them, **Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever**

committeth sin is the servant of sin. 35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: *but* the Son abideth ever. 36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

- (a) All the some 50 refernces to: SIN NOT are proof positive that we can be free from sin. Example: John 5:14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, **Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.** 1John 8:11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, **Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.** 1 Corinthians 15:34 Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak *this* to your shame. 1 John 2:1 1My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: John 3:6-9 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him. 7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous. 8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. 9 Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.
- (b) 1 John 5:18 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not. 3 John 11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God. Revelation 18:4-5 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. 5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities. Ephesians 5:3-7 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints; 4 Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks. 5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God. 6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience. 7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them. Psalm 4:4 Stand in awe, and sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah.
3. WE WILL LOVE HOLINESS PREACHING, TEACHING messages and will not be ALLERGIC to HOLINESS preaching or teaching. .
4. We will obey 2 Corinthians 7:1 Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.
5. WE WILL BE TRUE FOLLOWERS OF CHRIST John 10:26 **But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.** our Good Shepherd who leads us

in the PATHS OF RIGHTEOUSNESS. Psalm 23:3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

QUESTION: How will we know that we have: "PUT ON THE NEW MAN?"

6. CONSECRATING and DEDICATING our lives wholly to God to SANCTIFY us WHOLLY. according to 1 Thessalonians 5:23 And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.
7. We will see accomplished in us Christ's objective in 1 Thessalonians 3:13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.
8. I will know that I have put on the NEW MAN which is CREATED in RIGHTEOUSNESS and TRUE HOLINESS Romans 6:14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace. Ro. 6:14 The firstverse presents us with this question: Romans 6:1-2 What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? THE ANSWER CAME BACK QUICKLY 2 God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?

Once again the question is asked in Romans 6:15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid. 16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness? 17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you. 18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

QUESTION: Is that true in your life?

Answer: Those who say that only when we die we will be free from sin, need to read the rest of this chapter. For in Romans 6:19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.

QUESTION: Have you done this? Have you obeyed God's directive to RIGHTEOUSNESS and then on to HOLINESS? THEN, observe verse 22 very carefully. Romans 6:22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life. For in it we discover that NOW WE CAN BE FREE FROM SIN, (not have to wait till death process) So, those who say we can't be FREE from sin, and accuse those who claim this verse as being either deceived or lying, need to realize that they are contradicting God's Word and falsely accusing those who are OBEYING THE WORD. One asked me: Are you FREE? I said ASK Jesus, He is

the ONE. who said. in John 8:31-36 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, **If ye continue in my word, *then* are ye my disciples indeed; 32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free. 33** They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free? 34 Jesus answered them, **Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin. 35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: *but* the Son abideth ever. 36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.**

QUESTION: Have any critics overlooked Romans 14:12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God. 2 Corinthians 5:10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things *done* in *his* body, according to that he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad. or Matthew 12:36-37**But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment. 37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.**

Don't overlook that three lettered word "BAD," brothers & sisters in Christ. Answer: There are many churches which are allergic to HOLINESS and RIGHTEOUSNESS STANDARDS being preached. Until this has happened: our pastors only make reference to The Judgment Seat of Christ, as the place of disbursing REWARDS for faithful service to Christ. That is a goodly part of the purpose of that Judgment, but only a part. Our account- ability for failures or wrong doing is also going to be dealt with. Luke 12:47-48 **And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many *stripes*. 48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few *stripes*. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.**

Matthew 25:24-30 **Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed: 25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, *there* thou hast *that is* thine. 26 His lord answered and said unto him, *Thou* wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed: 27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and *then* at my coming I should have received mine own with usury. 28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give *it* unto him which hath ten talents. 29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath. 30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.** Romans 14:12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God. 2Corinthians 5:10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things *done* in *his* body, according to that he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad.

HOLINESS is a subject being much frowned upon by this generation. I know of a number of ministers who were asked to resign from their churches, who preached it "TOO STRAIGHT and TOO STRICT" to suit their congregations.

ILLUSTRATION:

A Christian by profession for lacking in possession, said unto me: "Preacher, I don't believe in your HOLINESS DOCTRINE." My response was: GOD DOES!!! and that is what matters to me. For He says so in Eph. Ephesians 1:4 According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: Hebrews 12:14 Follow peace with all *men*, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord: 1 Peter 1:15-16 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation; 16 Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy.

(I would like to have told him also: The devil also does not believe in HOLINESS, either. But I refrained for he was angry enough to PINCH my head off, as it was.)

PLEASE OBSERVE!!! Our Study has been on RIGHTEOUSNESS & HOLINESS

- (a) RIGHTEOUSNESS is our CONDUCT while HOLINESS is our CHARACTER
- (b) RIGHTEOUSNESS is our relationship to one another.
- (c) HOLINESS is our relationship to the Lord

PLEASE OBSERVE!!! BIBLE HOLINESS is:

- (a) A Divine REVELATION which is to be PERCEIVED
- (b) A Valid Bible Doctrine which is to be BELIEVED
- (c) A vital experience which is to be RECEIVED

FOR: Until you or I PERCEIVE it, it will never be BELIEVED. If it isn't BELIEVED, it will not be RECEIVED. What we don't believe for, we can't receive. This accounts for the lack of SCRIPTURAL HOLINESS EXPERIENCED by so many in powerless and lukewarm churches in Christendom today.

QUESTION: Why is there such a slackness in SEEKING for RIGHTEOUSNESS & TRUE HOLINESS?

ANSWER: 1. The lack of preaching and teaching on this vitally important subject.
2. The OLD MAN has not been put off, so the NEW MAN can be PUT ON.

THE OUTLINE

- I. The New Man and his CHARACTERISTICS or How to Identify the New Man
- II. CHRISTIANS are RESPONSIBLE to: PUT on THE NEW MAN

- A. The New man is NOT the Regenerated heart received in The New Birth. For we do not Put on the new creature nature, it is imparted by our Lord by His Spirit.
- B. The "NEW MAN" cannot be PUT ON until the "OLD MAN" has been PUT OFF. When that PUTTING OFF has been completed, then and only then are we ready to

PUT ON THE NEW MAN.

NOTE: In our Bible Study before this last on CHRISTIANS CRUCIFIED TO THE WORLD, we gave you SEVENTEEN CHARACTERISTICS of THE OLD MAN recorded in Ga. 5: 19-21. Galatians 5:19-21 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, 20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, 21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told *you* in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

THAT, beloved Christian friends, brothers and sisters in Christ, is NOT THE WHOLE or COMPLETE list of the attributes of the OLD MAN, of the CARNAL NATURE.

QUESTION: When the question was asked: How can we know if the OLD MAN is really DEAD or FULLY PUT OFF?

ANSWER: We answered by saying: Go down this "CHECK LIST" and see if you are indulging in any of these SINS OF THE FLESHLY NATURE. If you are CLEAN or CLEAR in this area, then you will be assured that: THE OLD MAN has been PUT OFF.

HOWEVER, since that CHECK LIST was incomplete; is not only dealt with in Galatians for there are some additional ones added in Mark 7:20-23 And he said, **That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man. 21 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, 22 Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness: 23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.** Ephesians 5:3-6 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints; 4 Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks. 5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God. 6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience. Colossians 3:5-9 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry: 6 For which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience: 7 In the which ye also walked some time, when ye lived in them. 8 But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth. 9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds;

Romans 1:24-32 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves: 25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen. 26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature: 27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet. 28 And even as they did not like to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient; 29 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers, 30 Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, 31 Without understanding, covenantbreakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful: 32 Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

QUESTION: HOW MANY MORE ARE THERE, for pity sakes???

ANSWER: For sure, there are about a DOZEN more. Could be more, but if we settle for nearly THIRTY in all, that is enough to nearly choke an Arkansas cow. So, we will let WELL ENOUGH alone.

QUESTION: Hey preacher, or teacher, or professor, or whatever you are? What has this BUSINESS of: "PUTTING OFF THE OLD MAN" and PUTTING ON" the NEW MAN got to do with the subject: THE CRUCIFIED LIFE?

ANSWER: I'm glad you asked? The answer is RECORDED in Romans 6:6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. THIS IS HOW WE GET SHED OF THE OLD MAN... Praise God!! !

THE OLD MAN'S CHARACTERISTICS

In MARK we have in addition: EVIL THOUGHTS, THE EVIL EYE, THEFTS, PRIDE, FOOLISHNESS, BLASPHEMY (Col. 3:8) Then in Ro. 1:24-31 another additional four more, including HOMOSEXUALITY, MALICIOUSNESS, DEBATE, BOASTING. Then in Eph. 5:3-6 FOOLISH TALKING and JESTING which we will include in FOOLISHNESS as in Mk. 7:20-23 Then, in Col. 3:5-9 we will ADD an ADDITIONAL three more: namely INORDINATE AFFECTIONS, EVIL CONCUPISCENCE, and FILTHY COMMUNICATION .

THINK OF IT!!! Here are brought to our attention at least 30 manifestations of the OLD MAN nature, or, as we prefer to call them: THE OLD MAN'S children or kinfolks. Since

the HOLY SPIRIT had them all placed in THE WORD OF GOD for our benefit, so we could give ourselves a thorough CHECK-UP; it would be appropriate for us to learn more of their true nature and have explained some words most Christians do not know the meanings of those terms.

Many Bible Teachers and Ministers NEVER preach or teachers teach about these SINS of THE FLESH, THE characteristics of the carnal nature; or the deeds of the OLD MAN and his children, we will try to be brief in defining and explaining each of these remaining dozen defilers of our lives. They leave that up to the EVANGELIST.

THE OLD MAN & HIS DEFILING DEEDS

1. EVIL THOUGHTS

- (a) Mark 7:21 **For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,**
- (b) Matthew 9:4-7 And Jesus knowing their thoughts said, **Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts? [5] For whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and walk? [6] But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house. [7] And he arose, and departed to his house.**

Question: What was the scribes evil thoughts?

Answer: They said in their hearts that Jesus was BLASPHEMING when He said

- (c) Matthew 9:2 And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; **Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.**
- (d) Acts 8:22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

Question: What was Simon's evil thought?

Answer: That the Holy Ghost Gift could be purchased with money.(e) James 2:4 Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

QUESTION: What was the evil thought here?

1. EVIL THOUGHTS

Answer: James 2:2-9 For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment; 3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool: 4 Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts? 5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him? 6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seats? 7 Do not they blaspheme that

worthy name by the which ye are called? 8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well: 9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors. Showing partiality and respect of persons. In verse nine The Lord says:"If ye have respect of persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the Law as transgressors.

2. EVIL EYE

- (a) Mark 7:22-23 Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness: 23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.
- (b) Matthew 6:22-23 The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light. 23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!
- (c) Matthew 20:15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil, because I am good?

Question: What way did these laborers reveal an EVIL EYE? Answer: By resenting the liberality and generousness of the Employer. Those who worked only the 11th hour, receive equal pay as those who worked the whole day. They had agreed to work for that fixed figure, at the beginning of the day, so they were not short-changed.

There are some Christians, even today, that think the same way as those full day laborers did. If you are one of them, there are two factors which you need to take into consideration:

- (1) These 11th hour laborers are prophetic of those who will be called into the Lord's service, just before Christ's return. They will be facing severe tests and persecutions and oppressions from demonic forces working against us. Satan knows his time is short, and is working hard to hinder us from getting the HARVEST IN before THE Door of Mercy is closed. Matthew 25:1-13 **Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. 2 And five of them were wise, and five were foolish. 3 They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: 4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. 5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. 6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him. 7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. 8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out. 9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. 10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut. 11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. 12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not. 13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.**

- (2) These eleventh hour laborers were available for work, but did not get the call before this eleventh hour. They had families to care for, just like the others. They wanted to work, were waiting at the employment office for some employer to come and give them a job. By their waiting, and waiting so long, and not being -discouraged, nor giving up hope for a job, to take care of their families. They were rewarded for CARING, and HAVING FAITH. They were willing and wanting to work, and for not giving up or losing hope. These eleventh hour laborers did not even ask how much money they would receive. they just trusted their employer would do the right thing. He honored their trust their faith, and their relying on him to do what was right. The Lord is moved by our same attitude towards HIM as eleventh hour laborers in His vineyard.
2. An EVIL EYE DEFINITION: The eyes are the mirror of what is in the heart. They often give away or tattle tale what a person is thinking inside. When a person looks at another individual with malice, contempt, ill will, or resentment, and with an intent to do them some harm. It can also be in the form of trying to ruin their reputation by slander. You will note this in the following Scriptures.
- (a) Deuteronomy 15:9-10 Beware that there be not a thought in thy wicked heart, saying, The seventh year, the year of release, is at hand; and thine eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou givest him nought; and he cry unto the LORD against thee, and it be sin unto thee. 10 Thou shalt surely give him, and thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him: because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto.
- (b) Deuteronomy 28:54 *So that* the man *that is* tender among you, and very delicate, his eye shall be evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosom, and toward the remnant of his children which he shall leave: So that the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, HIS EYE shall be EVIL toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosom, and toward the remnant of the children which he shall leave. Deut. 28:54
- (c) 1 Samuel 18:9 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward. 10 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house: and David played with his hand, as at other times: and *there was* a javelin in Saul's hand. 11 And Saul cast the javelin; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall *with it*. And David avoided out of his presence twice. 12 And Saul was afraid of David, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.
- (d) Proverbs 23:6-8 Eat thou not the bread of *him that hath* an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats: 7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so *is* he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee; but his heart *is* not with thee. 8 The morsel *which* thou hast eaten shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.

3. EVIL CONCUPISCENCE -Abnormal lustful desires, for power, position, or sex
- (a) Romans 7:8 But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin *was* dead.
 - (b) Colossians 3:5 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:
 - (c) 1 Thessalonians 4:3-7 For this is the will of God, *even* your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication: 4 That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour; 5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God: 6 That no *man* go beyond and defraud his brother in *any* matter: because that the Lord *is* the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified. 7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.

NOTE: The Holy Spirit very well knows THIS SIN has trapped and taken captive so many of God's people. It will lead into disgrace and public shame. How tragic that many preachers have nibbled at this bait and got caught in it's trap. Prophecies concerning the LAST DAYS of SEDUCING SPIRITS and Doctrines of devil fits into this sin. 1 Timothy 4:1 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;

3. THEFTS or STEALING

- (a) Mark 7:22 **Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:**
- (b) Matthew 21:13 And said unto them, **It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves.**
- (c) John 12:4-6 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, which should betray him, 5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor? 6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.
- (d) 1 Corinthians 6:9-10 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, 10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.
- (e) 1 Peter 4:15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or *as* a thief, or *as* an evildoer, or as a busybody in other men's matters.
- (f) Malachi 3:8-9 Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings. 9 Ye *are* cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, *even* this whole nation.

For those who think Tithing is only for O.T. saints. think again. This is N.T. Doctrine also.

Matthew 22:21 They say unto him, Caesar's. Then saith he unto them, **Render therefore unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's; and unto God the things that are God's.**

Matthew 23:23 **Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier *matters* of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.**

Mark 12:41-44 And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much. 42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing. 43 And he called *unto him* his disciples, and saith unto them, **Verily I say unto you, That this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury: 44 For all *they* did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.**

Luke 21:1-4 And he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury. 2 And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites. 3 And he said, **Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all: 4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.**

John 8:33 They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

With Ge. 14:20 Note: Father Abraham gave Melchizedek TITHES of all. We are also Abraham's seed according to Romans 4:11 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which *he had yet* being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also: Romans 4:16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that *it might be* by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all, Galatians 3:29 And if ye *be* Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise and should do the works of Abraham.

NOTE: In Matthew The Lord Jesus uses this word: "PAY TITHES" Matthew 23:23 **Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier *matters* of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.** Why? It is a debt owed, that is why. Hebrews 7:9 And as I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, paid tithes in Abraham.

5. PRIDE Mark 7:22 **Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness: (Example: PRIDE in the APOSTLES)** Mark 9:33-35 And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house he asked them, **What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way? 34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest. 35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, **If any man desire to be first, *the same* shall be last of all, and servant of all.****

- (a) 1 Timothy 3:6 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil.
 - (b) 1 John 2:16 For all that *is* in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.
 - (c) James 4:6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble. 1 Peter 5:5 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all *of you* be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.
 - (d) 1 Timothy 6:3-4 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness; 4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings, Proverbs 28:25 He that is of a proud heart stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat.
 - (e) Romans 12:16 *Be* of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.
 - (f) Proverbs 16:18 Pride *goeth* before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall.
 - (g) 1 Corinthians 8:1-2 Now as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth. 2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.
 - (h) PRIDE is in a FOOL who has fallen in love with his own shadow.
 - (i) PRIDE is an AFFLICTION in the upper story, by feeding CONCEIT into a vacuum.
 - (j) PRIDE is "self adoration" expressed by patting one's self on the back. Did I hear someone say: I hope they DO or DON'T break their arm? Is that the reason some folks have BACK troubles?
 - (k) 2 Timothy 3:1-4 This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. 2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, 3 Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, 4 Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; NOTE: BOASTING in St. Paul -II Co. 11:16-17) 2 Corinthians 11:16-17 I say again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwise, yet as a fool receive me, that I may boast myself a little. 17 That which I speak, I speak *it* not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly, in this confidence of boasting.
6. FOOLISH FOOLISH FOOLISH TALKING JESTING
- (a) Mark 7:22 **Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:**

- (b) Ephesians 5:3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints; 4 Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

Why does our LORD JESUS CHRIST and THE HOLY SPIRIT list these three in the very same category with ADULTERY, FORNICATION, THEFTS, DECEIT, and UNCLEANNES? How can these three DEFILE us as The Master said?

- (c) LIGHTNESS, FRIVOLOUSNESS, TELLING JOKES, MAKING WISE-CRACKS, trying to be humorous, to most people, even Christians, is welcomed and enjoyed. If it gets even a little shady and slightly off color, they regard that as TRIVIAL. But, is it?
- (d) Why does the Holy Spirit exhort especially young men, TO BE SOBER-MINDED in Titus 2:6 Young men likewise exhort to be sober minded. When we have brought these Scriptures to the attention of our congregations, some merely shrug their shoulders and say: Oh, preacher, don't be a kill-joy, we're just having a lot of FUN.

OUR RESPONSE: Well, how you label it and how God labels it, seems to be quite a ways apart. Personally, I know that the Lord gave us all the capacity to LAUGH. HE even made Sarah to LAUGH in Genesis 21:6 And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, *so that* all that hear will laugh with me. So there must be a DANGER ZONE that we are to be aware of, or else these Scriptures would not be in our Bibles. We know of numbers of ministers who lost the ANOINTING in violating these warnings.

WARNING!!!! Hold you uppers & lowers (if you have dentures or false teeth as we used to say) on this next Scripture.

- (a) Proverbs 24:9 The thought of foolishness *is* sin: and the scorner *is* an abomination to men.
- (b) DEFINITIONS: Strong's Con. --defines foolishness as: senseless talk. not serious minded. Webster's Dict. silly, vain, trifling. clownish. comical. jokes. buffoonery, facetious. comical. jesting. jocular. ribaldry, witticism as synonyms
7. BLASPHEMY Mark 7:20 And he said, **That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man. 21 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, 22 Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:**

DEFINITION: of BLASPHEMY Webster- -to speak reproachfully of GOD; or things sacred; to speak evil of or utter abusive talk; to CURSE or revile another, or the Christian or Jewish religion; show contempt for or profaning the Holy Scriptures in ridicule.

- (a) Leviticus 24:11-16 And the Israelitish woman's son blasphemed the name *of the LORD*, and cursed. And they brought him unto Moses: (and his mother's name *was* Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan:) 12 And they put him in ward, that the mind of the LORD might be shewed them. 13 And the LORD spake unto

Moses, saying, 14 Bring forth him that hath cursed without the camp; and let all that heard *him* lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him. 15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God shall bear his sin. 16 And he that blasphemeth the name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, *and* all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the name *of the LORD*, shall be put to death.

- (b) 2 Samuel 12:9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife *to be* thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon. 10 Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife. 11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give *them* unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun. 12 For thou didst *it* secretly: but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun. 13 And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, The LORD also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die.
- (c) 2 Kings 19:6 And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me. 7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.
- (d) Romans 2:21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal? 22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege? 23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God? 24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written.
- (g) Colossians 3:8 But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.
- (h) Titus 2:3 The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things; 4 That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children, 5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.
- (i) Luke 22:63 And the men that held Jesus mocked him, and smote *him*.

8. SODOMY OR HOMOSEXUALS & LESBIANS

- (a) Romans 1:24, Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves: 26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature: 27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.
- (b) 1 Corinthians 6:9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,
- (c) 1 Timothy 1:9-10 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers, 10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine;
- (d) Jude 7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.
- (e) Genesis 19:4-7 But before they lay down, the men of the city, *even* the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter: 5 And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where *are* the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them. 6 And Lot went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him, 7 And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly.

QUESTION: Do you hear what Lot calls their purposes and intentions of SODOMY, or homosexual desires?

QUESTION: Do you know what JUDGMENT the angels of God brought down upon them?

ANSWER: They were smitten with BLINDNESS

- (f) Leviticus 18:22 Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it *is* abomination.
- (g) Leviticus 20:13 If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood *shall be* upon them.

BEWARE!!! When Almighty God places a DEATH SENTENCE on that SIN, it must be a horrible act.

- (h) Deuteronomy 23:17 There shall be no whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a sodomite of the sons of Israel.
- (i) While they were banqueting, the MEN of the city, certain SONS OF BELIAL (i.e. means children of the devil) beset the house round about, and BEAT at the door, demanding" BRING FORTH THE MAN that came into thine house, that we may "KNOW" him." The house owner went outside unto them and said:
- (j) Judges 19:24 Behold, *here is* my daughter a maiden, and his concubine; them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not so vile a thing.

NOTE: For other references: 1 Kings 14:24 And there were also sodomites in the land: *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

1 Kings 15:12 And he took away the sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made.

1 Kings 22:46 And the remnant of the sodomites, which remained in the days of his father Asa, he took out of the land.

2 Kings 23:7 And he brake down the houses of the sodomites, that *were* by the house of the LORD, where the women wove hangings for the grove.

9. MALICE (& MALICIOUSNESS)

DEFINITION: Having bitterness, ill will, or holding grudges towards another party. It manifests itself in misconduct towards their victim.

SCRIPTURE REFERENCES

- (a) Romans 1:29 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers,
- (b) Ephesians 4:31-32 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice: 32 And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.
- (c) Colossians 3:8-9 But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth. 9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds;
- (d) Titus 3:3 For we ourselves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, *and* hating one another.
- (e) 1 Peter 2:16 As free, and not using *your* liberty for a cloke of maliciousness, but as the servants of God.

- (f) 3 John 10 Wherefore, if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth *them* out of the church.
- (g) 1 Peter 2:1-2 Wherefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings, 2 As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby: NOTE: Those sins listed in vs. 1 are manifestations of THE OLD MAN nature. These are his characteristics. They must be put off, for they will CURDLE THE MILK.

10. DEBATES

Text: Romans 1:29 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers,

QUESTION: Do you see where the Holy Spirit places DEBATE in company with?

Answer: The CARNAL MAN likes to ARGUE and DEBATE and engage in MENTAL COMBAT. When he wins, he is as proud as a peacock. If he loses, he gets mad.

2 Corinthians 12:20 For I fear, lest, when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and *that* I shall be found unto you such as ye would not: lest *there be* debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults:

Isaiah 58:4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickedness: ye shall not fast as *ye do this* day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

11. INORDINATE AFFECTIONS

- (a) Text: Colossians 3:5 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:
- (b) Galatians 5:24 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.
- (c) Colossians 3:2-4 Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth. 3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God. 4 When Christ, *who is* our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.
- (d) Romans 12:10 *Be* kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another;

Introduction:

Our series of Bible studies are on: THE CRUCIFIED LIFE, as you well know. Since we belong to the LORD JESUS CHRIST, we are called upon to: CRUCIFY the FLESH with the AFFECTIONS and LUSTS.

OBSERVATIONS:

- (1) First mentioned is THE FLESH which must be CRUCIFIED.
- (2) Secondly, the Holy Spirit directly points out our AFFECTIONS, first and then LUSTS.

Question: Why are AFFECTIONS stated FIRST?

Answer: Because this is the DOOR which opens us up to becoming ensnared with the LUST SNARE.

- (3) Christians are to LOVE ONE ANOTHER as CHRIST LOVED THE CHURCH and gave Him- self for it. Romans 5:5 And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us. When we truly LOVE one another, there is a lot of closeness and showing of affections by hugs and even kisses. There are 5 Scripture verses inviting us to greet one another with a HOLY KISS. (Romans 16:16 Salute one another with an holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you. 1 Corinthians 16:20 All the brethren greet you. Greet ye one another with an holy kiss. 2 Corinthians 13:12 Greet one another with an holy kiss. 1 Thessalonians 5:26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiss. 1 Peter 5:14 Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity. Peace *be* with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.
- (4) The Holy Spirit did specify "HOLY" in connection with this kissing expressing of affection. We cannot keep KISSING "HOLY" without being CRUCIFIED with THE LORD JESUS CHRIST. Then, we are safe guarded against getting in the FLESH.

12. FILTHY COMMUNICATION

Text: Colossians 3:8 But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth. 9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds;

QUESTION: Did you know there are 66 sins which the TONGUE can commit?

Answer: The LORD JESUS CHRIST said: Matthew 12:34 **O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. "**

Most Christians forget that our TONGUES are located in a WET PLACE, and are liable to SLIP. More sins can be committed by the TONGUE than any other member of our bodies. Listen to God's Word in regulating our use of these tongues of ours.

- (a) James 1:19-20 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath: 20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.
- (b) James 3:6 And the tongue *is* a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.
- (c) James 3:7-10 For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankind: 8 But the tongue can no man tame; *it is* an unruly evil, full of deadly poison. 9 Therewith bless we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God. 10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be.
- (d) Ephesians 4:29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.
- (e) Titus 3:2 To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men.
- (f) 1 Peter 2:1 Wherefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings,
- (g) Matthew 12:36 **But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.**

WOW!!! that's a heavy block-buster declaration!!!!

- (h) Ecclesiastes 5:3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of business; and a fool's voice *is known* by multitude of words.
- (i) Ecclesiastes 10:14 A fool also is full of words: a man cannot tell what shall be; and what shall be after him, who can tell him?
- (j) Ecclesiastes 5:2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter *any* thing before God: for God *is* in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few.
- (k) Psalm 39:1 I said, I will take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue: I will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

NOTE: Some folks do not know the difference between a bridle and a saddle.

- (l) Matthew 12:37 **For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.**
- (m) Job 1:22 In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.
- (n) Philippians 1:27 Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel;

- (o) **Philippians 3:20** For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: **21** Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

CONCLUSION:

Now, we have a much better understanding as to: "WHY" The Holy Spirit calls this OLD MAN CORRUPT according to the deceitful lusts in Eph. 4:22. Then in Col. 3:8-9 we are commanded to PUT OFF the OLD MAN because his deeds are: FILTHY even to his conversation. Begins with "CORRUPT" and ends with "FILTHY", these are not very complimentary adjectives to describe this old dude, with whom we have had to associate, from the time of our discovering America. (i.e. if you were born in the U.S.A.)

NOW we can see "WHY" The Lord's command to: PUT OFF THE OLD MAN. We can't have that nature hanging around the NEW CREATURE in CHRIST JESUS, which we are.

NOW, also, we can comprehend "WHY" there must be parting of the ways with the OLD MAN so, we can PUT ON THE NEW MAN, which after GOD is CREATED in RIGHTEOUSNESS and TRUE HOLINESS.

NOW, we can also perceive "WHY" there must be such an "AWESOME" method used, in getting shed of THIS OLD MAN. For, it is by: "CRUCIFIXION" that we are delivered from that OLD CRITTER.

Romans 6:6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

May The dear Lord grant that: everyone of us experience this DELIVERANCE from THE OLD MAN, THE CARNAL MIND, the FLESH soon. The sooner, the better for the CHURCH of THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, and for the KINGDOM OF GOD'S SAKE. And everybody said: AMEN! !

LESSON SEVEN HOMEWORK – THE CRUCIFIED LIFE

PUT ON THE NEW MAN

1. Write out Ephesians 4:24 and tell me if you have memorized it.
2. List four things we receive victory over when we put on the "New" Man.
3. How do we identify the "New" Man and his characteristics?
4. What are the seven rewards offered to those who overcome found Rv.2&3
5. Define righteousness and holiness according to Webster's dictionary.
6. The Lord God's full purpose in our Salvation and our Regeneration is:
7. _____ believed God, and it was "counted" to him for _____ Romans 4:3.
8. From your knowledge describe the righteousness of the saints.
9. According to Psalms 15:1-3 who shall abide in the Lord's Tabernacle and His Holy Hill?
10. What is the Will of God according to I Tim 4:3-7 and EPH.5:17-18 for the "New" Man?
11. Name the Fruits of the Spirit and their scripture references.
12. What does "The Trees of Righteousness, the planting of the Lord, that He might be glorified" Isaiah 61:3 mean to you?
13. What does Psalms 23:3 "He restoreth my soul, He leadeth me *in* the paths of righteousness for His Name's sake mean?
14. The work of Righteousness shall _____ and the effect of righteousness is and _____ forever. Is. 32:17.
15. Blessed are they which do _____ and _____ after righteousness: for they shall be _____.
16. For the _____ of God *is* not meat and _____, but _____ and _____ in the _____. Romans 14:17
17. _____ is the evidence that we are truly born again.
18. What is our manual for righteous conduct?
19. What are some of the obstacles the righteous face?
20. Righteousness is a work of the _____ done in our _____ but with our cooperation.

Lesson Eight

THE CHRISTIAN AND THE CRUCIFIED LIFE

THE OFFENSE OF THE CROSS

TEXT: Galatians 5:11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the cross ceased.

QUESTION: Why do the people of this world's system take OFFENSE to THE CROSS of CHRIST?

ANSWER:

1. First, the substitutionary sacrifice of The Lord Jesus Christ, the INNOCENT LAMB of God, dying on the Cross for guilty sinners, as the only means of our souls salvation. This is offensive to sinners, for, even though they know they are sinners; but they are not that bad that This Son of God MUST PAY THE PENALTY for their sins. They feel that's an INSULT. They don't need THIS JESUS, they can save themselves from their sins. This Holy Bible says: Timothy 1:15 This *is* a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.
2. Only by the SHED BLOOD OF CHRIST ON THE CROSS can sinners be cleansed from their sins. This is offensive to the unsaved. They call it the slaughter-house religion. The Bible declares:
 - (a) Hebrews 9:22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.
 - (b) 1 Peter 1:18-19 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, *as* silver and gold, from your vain conversation *received* by tradition from your fathers; 19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:
 - (c) Exodus 12:13 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt.
 - (d) Leviticus 17:11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar to make an atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul.

NOTE: The interpretation of this is: All these verses point direction to THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, God's Son, Who came from Heaven to give His life on Calvary, to redeem us from all of our sins. This is the DOCTRINE OF REDEMPTION by THE PRECIOUS BLOOD OF CHRIST JESUS. This is what offends the unsaved and the ungodly.

Question: WHY?

ANSWER: Because it is offensive to their PRIDE.

PRIDE in the hearts of unsaved sinners makes them insist on being JUSTIFIED by their own good works, rather than by the Sacrificial death of Christ for their SALVATION. Mankind's PRIDE makes them wish to earn, or merit forgiveness of sins on their own behalf.

3. No one, dear friends can BY-PASS THE LORD JESUS CHRIST and make it up into Heaven. THE LORD JESUS CHRIST is the ONLY WAY up There.
 - (a) John 14:6 Jesus saith unto him, **I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.**
 - (b) For there is ONE GOD and ONE MEDIATOR between God and man, the MAN CHRIST JESUS; WHO (Now listen carefully!!!) 1 Timothy 2:6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.
 - (c) If any man sin, we have (i.e. present tense, right now) WE HAVE an ADVOCATE QUESTION: What is an ADVOCATE? ANSWER: One who pleads the cause of another. One who defends and entreats for another who is an offender of the Just Laws of the land. The Advocate is friendly towards the guilty parties and PLEADS and INTERCEDES for that transgressor of The Law.

We all must appear before the WHITE THRONE JUDGMENT to give account for our sins.

Romans 3:23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; then all of us MUST BE JUDGED according to the degree of our wrong doings; and according to the number of our transgressions of God's Laws.

Not only do we need an Advocate, which THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IS, but we need much more. We are GUILTY and CONDEMNED and need SOMEONE TO BAIL US OUT; to PAY THE PENALTY for our crimes against God and against humanity whom we have wronged. THANK GOD ALMIGHTY for providing that SOMEONE Who is capable of PAYING our full sin's debt. Now, turning back to the Scripture which we were quoting from, a few moments ago in.

1 John 2:1-2 My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: 2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for *the sins* of the whole world.!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!! Hallelujah!!!! WHAT A SAVIOUR!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

4. ILLUSTRATION:

Luke 7:36-50 is a very remarkable account of:

- (a) Simons a self-righteous Pharisee who is a little dinky sinner a Woman who was a GREAT SINNER who barges into his house and falls down at the feet of Jesus.
- (b) Luke 7:36-50 And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat. 37 And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment, 38 And stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment. 39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner. 40 And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on. 41 There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty. 42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most? 43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he, to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged. 44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head. 45 Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman since the time I came in hath not ceased to kiss my feet. 46 My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment. 47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little. 48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven. 49 And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also? 50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

Thirdly we have a number of guests there at Simon's home who also have a BIG QUESTION on their minds: "Who is THIS that forgiveth SINS also?"

Simon, the little dinky sinner, but self-righteous and thinks he's pretty good, who thinks he can save himself by his MITZVAHS (that is: his own good deeds & GOOD WORKS) resents her coming into his house with this alabaster box of ointment to anoint the FEET of THE LORD JESUS CHRIST. He is criticizing The Lord Jesus for even allowing her to do this and to also touch HIM. He says to himself: "If THIS MAN (i.e. The Lord Jesus Christ) were a PROPHET, he would have known that this woman touching him is a SINNER."

What Simon doesn't know is this: That THE LORD JESUS CHRIST is not only THAT PROPHET prophesied:

- (a) by Moses in Deuteronomy 18:15 The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken; 16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb in the day of the assembly, saying, Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not. 17 And the LORD said unto me, They have well *spoken that* which they have spoken. 18 I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him. 19 And it shall come to pass, *that* whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require *it* of him.
- (b) (b) John 1:21,25 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No. 25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?
- (c) John 6:14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.
- (d) John 7:40 of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.
- (e) Acts 3:22-26 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you. 23 And it shall come to pass, *that* every soul, which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people. 24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days. 25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed. 26 Unto you first God, having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

Acts 3:19-26 REPENT ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the Times of Refreshing shall come from the presence of THE LORD; and HE shall send JESUS CHRIST which before was preached unto you: Whom The Heaven MUST RECEIVE until The Times of Restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all His holy prophets since the world began.

NOTE: For Moses truly said unto the fathers "A PROPHET shall The LORD your GOD raise up unto you of your brethren, LIKE UNTO ME (There are at least 60 ways in the which our LORD JESUS CHRIST is LIKE UNTO MOSES and MOSES LIKE unto CHRIST Who is: THAT PROPHET) HIM shall ye hear in all things what-so-ever HE shall say unto you. And it shall come to pass, that every soul, which will NOT HEAR THAT PROPHET shall be DESTROYED from among the people.

John 3:18-21 He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. 19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. 20 For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved. 21 But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

John 3:36 He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

John 16:9 Of sin, because they believe not on me; "Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the COVENANT which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham:

"In thy SEED shall ALL the kindreds of the earth be blessed. Unto YOU FIRST GOD having raised up HIS SON JESUS, SENT HIM TO BLESS YOU, in turning away everyone of you from his iniquities.

Galatians 3:16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

Poor little dinky sinner Simon does not as yet know that THIS PERSON Who is in his home is: THAT PROPHET spoken of by Moses. So Great is HE, that everyone who refuses to HEAR JESUS shall be DESTROYED from among the people, for so declares that prophecy coming from the lips of one of the greatest of the prophets, namely Moses.:

Romans 5:1 Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:

Simon is that little dinky sinner who owed the 50 pence debt, which, let me remind you also, he could not pay. So, whether you or I, be we big or little sinners, there is not enough money on earth to pay our sin's debt. **BUT JESUS PAID IT ALL on CALVARY. We owed a debt we could not pay; and JESUS paid a debt HE did not owe.**

5. This fact is offensive to sinners. But that is not all. There is even another fact that is OFFENSIVE. That being: ON THAT OLD RUGGED CROSS, the emblem of suffering and shame, where criminals were punished for their crimes, THE LORD JESUS hangs between two guilty sinners. They are paying their debt to society for their CRIMES, while THAT GOD-MAN in the middle cross, THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, is DYING FOR THE SINS of the whole world. 1 Peter 2:22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:
 - (b) 2 Corinthians 5:21 For he hath made him *to be* sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.
 - (c) Isaiah 53:6 All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity all (Prophesied by Isaiah 700years

before it came to pass at CALVARY)

6. In our TEXT: If I then preach circumcision, then is the OFFENCE of THE CROSS CEASED. In other words, If I preach some other way of being saved, other than THE WAY OF THE CROSS, then, and only then will the CROSS cease to be offensive to sinners.
7. The Lord Jesus tells all of us, in order to be HIS TRUE FOLLOWERS, we're to TAKE THE CROSS DAILY and FOLLOW HIM. Luke 9:23 And he said to *them* all, **If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.**

We are to identify ourselves with THE CROSS each and every day. We should never lose sight of THE CROSS. It is our continual reminder that: THE INNOCENT LAMB of GOD bore our sins on Calvary, that we BEING CRUCIFIED WITH HIM are to DIE TO SIN and LIVE UNTO RIGHTEOUSNESS.

1 Peter 2:24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

THE CROSS OFFENSIVE???

QUESTION: Why is the demand made to remove it from our STOW, OHIO SEAL? Why is the LARGE CROSS, out west, in Edmond, Okla. located on a mountain demanded to be taken down?

It's an OFFENSE to the ungodly!!!

LESSON EIGHT HOMEWORK – THE CRUCIFIED LIFE

THE OFFENCE OF THE CROSS

1. In your own words tell me why do people of this world's system take offense to the cross of Christ?
2. Without the _____ of blood, there is no remission of sins.
3. ...it is the blood that maketh _____ for the soul. Lev. 17:11
4. No one can _____ the Lord Jesus Christ and make it to Heaven. Give scripture to verify this.
5. Who is the mediator between man and God? What did He do to qualify for for this position?
6. Define *advocate*.
7. Why do we need an advocate? Give scripture to validate your answer.
8. We owed a _____ we could not pay; and _____ paid a debt He did not _____ .
9. Why should we identify ourselves daily with the Cross according to Luke 9:23?
10. From Psalms 69 tell me how you think our Lord and Saviour felt as He went to the Cross?
11. How do lovers of “That Old Sweet Self Life” prove their love to themselves?
12. What was the prophecy given by Simeon to Mary concerning the offence of the Cross in Luke 2 ?
13. What can cause the offence of the Cross to cease?

Lesson Nine

THE CHRISTIAN AND THE CRUCIFIED LIFE

GLORYING & REJOICING IN THE CROSS

TEXT: Galatians 6:14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

THEME: WHAT!! Glorifying in THE CROSS???? What is there for you brother Paul to glory in, when THE CROSS is an EMBLEM of suffering and shame?

ANSWER:

1. It all depends upon: from whose view-point we are looking at THE CROSS. If it is seen in the eyes of the sinner, it is a place of DISGRACE and CONDEMNATION. For, that was the purpose of the Roman Government, to use this method in punishing those who had committed crimes against the Government and human society.
2. On the other hand. from the CHRISTIAN'S STAND-POINT, our hearts are overwhelmed with JOY and REJOICING and GLADNESS.

Here are some of the reasons why:

- A. THE CROSS is the place where The Lord Jesus Christ "PAID" our sin's debt fully. We owed a debt which we could not pay. Christ paid a debt that He did not owe. Here are several supporting Scriptures confirming THIS FACT.
- (a) Feed The Church of God which HE (i.e. THE LORD JESUS CHRIST) hath PURCHASED with HIS OWN BLOOD. Acts 28:28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and *that* they will hear it.
 - (b) 1 Corinthians 6:20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.
 - (c) 1 Corinthians 7:23 Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.
 - (d) Ephesians 1:13-14 In whom ye also *trusted*, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise, 14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.
 - (e) 1 Peter 1:18-19 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, *as* silver and gold, from your vain conversation *received* by tradition from your fathers; 19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

- (f) Psalm 49:6-8 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches; 7 None *of them* can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him: 8 (For the redemption of their soul *is* precious, and it ceaseth for ever:)
- (g) Luke 7:41 **There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty. 42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most? 43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that *he*, to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged. 44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, **Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped *them* with the hairs of her head. 45 Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman since the time I came in hath not ceased to kiss my feet. 46 My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment. 47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, *the same* loveth little.****

In The Lord Jesus' Parable, Simon represents the debtor who owed the 50 pence. He was the little ole dinky sinner. This un-named woman is the HUGE DEBTOR, who owed the 500 pence. But, whether OUR SIN'S DEBT is SMALL OR LARGE, we're like these two debtors, unable to PAY.

ILLUSTRATION: Judge John Kerr, who was a Circuit Court Judge in North Carolina, heard the case of a man who was caught STEALING. The Judge recognized the THIEF, as a man whom he had known from his boyhood both went to the village school together. They also had played on the village green together; and even fished and hunted together. After the case was tried, and the man was found GUILTY, Judge Kerr pronounced the sentence upon him. He was either to go to jail or pay the fine. So, The Judge asked him, which did he choose to do? The man is silent. Once again: Which of these PENALTIES are you going to accept?" Shaking his head, said he couldn't pay the fine. Then, Judge John Kerr looking him straight in the face, said: "My friend, you may not recognize me, but I do recognize you. I'm John Kerr, who used to play with you on the village green, and I am going to pay your fine for you." He took out his check book, and wrote the amount. Then, told him that he could go free. The man was embarrassed, humiliated, and so touched by the Judge's actions, he dropped his head, and left the court room weeping, and brushing the tears from his eyes, with a broken heart.

Beloved, THAT JUDGE was both JUST and a JUSTIFIER of the THIEF, by KEEPING and UPHOLDING THE LAW. He could have been merciful and just pardoned him. But, that is not being JUST by THE LAW, which demands and REQUIRES a PENALTY for wrong doing.

If The Lord God would be merciful to all of us, and just PARDON every one for our sins, HE would not be a JUST GOD. In order to satisfy HIS JUSTICE, He must find a way to

PAY OUR SIN'S DEBT, some way; or lose the throne of His righteousness. This is THE GLORY of THE CROSS, where THE SACRIFICIAL LAMB of GOD, THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, PAID A DEBT HE DID NOT OWE; for us, who OWED A DEBT we could not pay. So MERCY is linked to JUSTICE and God can be both JUST and THE JUSTIFIER of him that BELIEVETH IN JESUS.

Romans 3:26 To declare, *I say*, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.

B. QUESTION: Why do we "GLORY" in THE CROSS?

ANSWER: Gratitude is the answer. Our sin's DEBT is PAID in full at CALVARY. But that is not all! There is a SECOND REASON for us to GLORY in THE CROSS of CHRIST. We were SLAVES to SIN, and both in BONDAGE and also BURDENED with the load of GUILT. Try as we could, there was no way to get out of the sin business.

THE "ENEMIES "OF THE "CROSS" AND "CHRIST"

The GOOD NEWS of THE GOSPEL is this: We were SLAVES to SIN, and both in BONDAGE and also BURDENED with the load of GUILT. Try as we could, there was no way to get out of the sin business. The GOOD NEWS OF THE GOSPEL is this: CHRIST CAME to SET THE CAPTIVES FREE!!! EVERY CAPTIVE, any SLAVE TO SIN, can be delivered by trusting in the MERITS OF CHRIST'S REDEEMING PRECIOUS BLOOD.

(a) JESUS SAID: John 8:32 **And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.**

QUESTION: To whom is THE LORD JESUS SPEAKING? And, what is the response HE got?

ANSWER: Christ was speaking to a whole multitude of people who came to hear HIM teach, preach, and heal the sick. They responded by asking HIM a question:

QUESTION: We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest Thou, YE SHALL BE MADE FREE?"

ANSWER: John 8:34 Jesus answered them, **Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin. 35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Son abideth ever. 36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.**

(b) Galatians 2:4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage:

(c) Galatians 5:1 Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

- (d) Galatians 5:13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.
- (e) Romans 6:16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

Romans 6:17-19 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you. 18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness. 19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.

BUT NOW!!! (not when you die) Romans 6:22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life. 23 For the wages of sin *is* death; but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

FREEDOM FROM SIN!! LIBERTY!!!! our MOST PRICELESS, PRECIOUS POSSESSION

- (f) JESUS SAID: Luke 4:18 **The Spirit of the Lord *is* upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,**

Isaiah 61:1 The Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to *them that are* bound;

- (g) 1 Peter 2:16 As free, and not using *your* liberty for a cloke of maliciousness, but as the servants of God.
- (h) Leviticus 25:10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty throughout *all* the land unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubilee unto you; and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family.

C. THE "THIRD REASON WHY WE GLORY in THE CROSS of CHRIST is: CHRIST'S PRECIOUS BLOOD WASHES us WHITER than the SNOW.

- (a) Revelation 1:5-6 And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, *and* the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, 6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.
- (b) Revelation 7:14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

- (c) 1 Corinthians 6:9-11 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, 10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. 11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.
- (d) Titus 3:5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost; Matthew 1:21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins. Luke 19:10 **For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.**

1 Timothy 1:15 This *is* a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief. Acts 4:12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

- (e) 1 John 1:7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.
 - (f) 1 John 1:9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us *our* sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.
- D. QUESTION: Why do we GLORY in THE CROSS of CHRIST? BECAUSE:
- (a) Romans 8:16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.
 - (b) Galatians 4:7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.
 - (c) Galatians 3:29 And if ye *be* Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.
 - (d) Titus 3:7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.
 - (e) Hebrews 1:14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?
 - (f) Hebrews 6:17 Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed *it* by an oath:
 - (g) James 2:5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

- E. And, that's not all, there's something more: Being HEIRS and JOINT-HEIRS ought to suffice anyone of us; but no-one can out GIVE or OUT-DO ALMIGHTY GOD nor THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, His Son, and our SAVIOUR. THE LORD JESUS CHRIST will RULE & REIGN here on this earth for a THOUSAND YEARS. HE wants us to share with HIM in this role, so this is what HE has in store:
- (a) Revelation 5:9-10 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation; 10 And hast made us unto our God kings and priests:
 - (b) Revelation 20:4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and *I saw* the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received *his* mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.
 - (c) Revelation 20:6 and holy *is* he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.
 - (d) Revelation 22:5 And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.
 - (e) 2 Timothy 2:12 If we suffer, we shall also reign with *him*: if we deny *him*, he also will deny us:

GOD FORBID that I should GLORY, save in the CROSS of our LORD JESUS CHRIST. When we view and review all THE GLORIES of THE CROSS, what is accomplished there, let us EVER GLORY IN THE CROSS, and bow in gratitude to THE LORD JESUS CHRIST for all its benefits.

ILLUSTRATION:

The HALLELUJAH CHORUS in Handel's "MESSIAH" is considered one of the most God anointed songs ever composed. When Queen Victoria was crowned, during the Coronation week, in the ROYAL BOX, this marvelous hymn was being played. It was announced that everyone in the room is requested to stand when they reach the HALLELUJAH CHORUS and stand till the music ceases, EXCEPT THE QUEEN. For, it is considered ROYAL ETIQUETTE that the QUEEN should keep her seat.

When the GREAT CHORAL arrived at the HALLELUJAH CHORUS, the Queen was deeply moved. Her lips quivered, her eyes were filled with tears, and in spite of ROYAL ETIQUETTE, the young Queen stood up and with BOWED HEAD, overcome with that

BURST OF MELODY "KING of kings, and LORD of lords." A nobler, queenlier thing she could never have done.

When the Queen was coming to the close of her reign, she called for her Chaplain.

She had been reading a book on THE SECOND COMING OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST. Her first question to the Chaplain was: "Chaplain, do you think The Lord Jesus Christ could come in my life-time?" His unexpected answer was: "Your Majesty, why have you asked me that question?" "Oh, she said, "I wish He would come while I am yet alive, for nothing would give me more pleasure than, with my own hands, give HIM the crown of Great Britain and of India!" For HE, ALONE IS WORTHY!!!! She said it all, what else can be added to that, which would be worth listening to? NOTHING!!!

CONCLUSION:

We will hastily bring THE GLORIES of THE CROSS to an abrupt-conclusion by pointing out to you what THE LORD JESUS SAID in His relationship to CALVARY: John 12:32 **And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all *men* unto me. "**

This MAGNETIC DRAWING POWER accompanying the PREACHING OF THE CROSS makes all our efforts worthwhile. Listen to the words to "When I Survey the Wondrous Cross.

1. When I survey the wondrous cross, On which the Prince of Glory died, My richest gain I count but loss and pour contempt on all my Pride.
2. Forbid it Lord that I should boast, save in the death of Christ my God. All the vain things that charm me most, I sacrifice them to His blood.
3. See from his head, His hands, His feet, sorrow and love flow mingled down. Did e'er such love and sorrow meet, or thorns compose so rich a crown?
4. Were the whole realm of nature mine, That were a present far too small: Love so amazing, so divine, Demands my soul, my life my all.

The Cross proclaims to us this great salvation.

The Grace of God brought It!

Titus 2:11 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men,

The Blood of Jesus bought it.

1 Corinthians 6:20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

The Holy Ghost Wrought it.

John 3:5 Jesus answered, **Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.**

The Devil Fought it.

Matthew 26:14 Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests, 15 And said *unto them*, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver. 16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

But Praise God I've Got it.

1 Corinthians 1:4 I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ;

Now that I have GOTTEN IT, what am I going to do with it? I can either share it, or keep it all cooped up in my selfish heart.

F. THE SIXTH REASON WE SHOULD "GLORY" in THE CROSS is: THE PEACE IT PRODUCES

TEXT: Colossians 1:20 And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, *I say*, whether *they be* things in earth, or things in heaven.

INTRODUCTION: Perhaps, one of the GREATEST BLESSINGS and BENEFITS we can experience in this world, is:

TO HAVE PEACE. To be at PEACE with ourselves, and no turmoil in our spirit, is a priceless possession. To be at PEACE with one another will bring harmony and enjoyable fellowship with each other. However, to be AT PEACE with GOD, is the grandest of all relationships.

Romans 5:1 Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:

QUESTION: Did you take notice that THE LORD JESUS is right in the middle of this PEACE PROCESS?

ANSWER: Colossians 1:20 And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, *I say*, whether *they be* things in earth, or things in heaven.

1. It is no wonder that one of Christ's glorious TITLES is: PRINCE OF PEACE. Isaiah 9:6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. HE is most deserving of this TITLE, for His willingness to come down to this earth, to be our PEACE-MAKER. The Holy Spirit said in Ephesians 2:14-15 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition *between us*; 15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments *contained* in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, *so* making peace;

2. This PEACE comes through RECONCILIATION. That is what our text declares. This reconciliation is very far reaching, including and encompassing both EARTH and HEAVEN. We can much better appreciate what this text is saying by letting the Bible explain to us some of the details to accomplish this RECONCILIATION.
 - (a) Romans 5:10 For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.
 - (b) 2 Corinthians 5:18,20-21 And all things *are* of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; 20 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech *you* by us: we pray *you* in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God. 21 For he hath made him *to be* sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him. But wait a minute. preacher or teacher, How come you left out that 19th vs.? The answer being: you don't put the frosting on the cake, until we have put the filling between the layers and gotten each layer of the cake stacked on each other in this three layer final product. So, now comes the frosting:
 - (c) 2 Corinthians 5:19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

3. PEACE is a very scarce commodity in the world today. As we'd say down in Arkansas: "as scarce as hen's teeth." Did you know that, since the birth of Christ, there have been more than 14,600 PEACE TREATIES made between nations?

QUESTION: How many, do you suppose, have been kept? Answer: About 5% – that's all. Question: Why is PEACE so FRAGILE, so FRAIL, so FAULTY? and The U.N. fizzled & flopped?

ANSWER: There is JUST ONE missing ingredient. There can be no lasting peace without PURITY. This is a Scriptural FACT

- (a) Matthew 5:8-9 **Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God. 9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.**
 - (b) James 3:17 But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, *and* easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy. 2 Timothy 2:22 Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.
 - (c) Isaiah 32:17 And the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness quietness and assurance for ever.
 - (d) Hebrews 12:14 Follow peace with all *men*, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord:
 - (e) James 3:18 And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.
 - (f) Peter 3:13-14 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness. 14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.
4. QUESTION: Do you remember that: One of CHRIST'S glorious TITLES is: PRINCE OF PEACE? Hebrews 7:2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace;

Taking now a much closer look at this TITLE, you will discover that it is preceded with: THE TITLE: KING OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, which comes FIRST. Even in the very title our LORD JESUS CHRIST, the message of PURITY & PEACE 'are intertwined.

QUESTION: What do you think about that? We will stop now and let that soak in.

Isaiah 48:22 *There is* no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.

Isaiah 57:20-21 But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt. 21 *There is* no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

Isaiah 59:7-8 Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquity; wasting and destruction *are* in their paths. 8 The way of peace they know not; and *there is* no judgment in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein shall not know peace.

Jeremiah 8:11 For they have healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace; when *there is* no peace.

John 14:27 **Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.**

Text: Philippians 3:18-20 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the cross of Christ: 19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is their* belly, and *whose* glory *is* in their shame, who mind earthly things.) 20 For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

1. Christ's enemies are clearly defined by three characteristics:
 - (a) Their god is their bellies. They are those who dig their grave with their teeth.
 - (b) They glory in those things which are shameful
 - (c) They are earthly minded (i.e. their thoughts are on earthly things primarily)
2. The TRAGIC CONSEQUENCES of their life style is: "DESTRUCTION" They are self-destruct.
3. ESAU allowed his "APPETITE" to dominate his life, to his own destruction. He is like a HOG or a DOG; for both are greedy for food. The Lord Jesus warns us against SURFEITING in:

Luke 21:34 **And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.**

This message is directed to the peoples living IN THE LAST DAYS, just prior to THE LORD JESUS CHRIST'S SECOND COMING. That's getting very close to us!

4. These ENEMIES of THE CROSS and of CHRIST gloried in their shame. Question: What does that mean? Answer: A GLUTTON will over-stuff their body with food, then, go to the rest-room, put their finger in their mouth in an effort to throw-up, so they can go back, and EAT MORE. They will rejoice and brag on what they have just done. That is: GLORYING in THEIR SHAME. They laugh over what would make a RIGHTEOUS person to BLUSH. This is not mere here-say; I know several who have done this.
5. The third feature of their life style is: THEY MIND EARTHLY THINGS. They act like this world is all there is in life, so they want to just LIVE IT UP. They are sensual, living only to pet their flesh and pamper it. That is living no higher than an animal.

QUESTION: What if you were asked: What are you mostly thinking about? Or, what is on your mind? If our thoughts could be placed on a large picture screen, would they embarrass us, for others to see them?

6. The Holy Spirit is telling us that those who live only for self gratification, ARE THE ENEMIES of THE CROSS and of CHRIST.

If this strong statement makes anyone listening to them either IRRITATED, or ANGRY, or HOSTILE, or RESENTFUL; then it is an evident token that they have a GUILTY CONSCIENCE.

7. QUESTION: Why does the Holy Spirit call those people, who over-stuff their stomachs ENEMIES of the CROSS of CHRIST? What does EATING have to do with THE CROSS?

ANSWER: The CROSS preaches a sermon on SELF-DENIAL. To profess, as a Christian, to be Christ's follower, the first step in following HIM is: DENY ourselves.

Luke 9:23 And he said to *them* all, **If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.**

8. The Scriptures reveal that Adam and Eve ate themselves out of house and home. They were exiled from their gorgeous estate in Eden, when they saw the FORBIDDEN FRUIT was good for food, and violated God's Commandment by indulging.

QUESTION: There are 24 verses in Genesis chapter 3. How many times do you think the word "EAT" is found? ANSWER: SIXTEEN TIMES it is mentioned. THINK OF THAT!!! GOD is telling us something.

9. God delivered the children of Israel out of the EGYPTIAN BONDAGE after 430 years of captivity. They celebrated with songs of praise to the Lord in chap. 15. Before the chapter ends, their first sin was MURMURING, BELLY-ACHING, and COMPLAINING about DRINKS and into the 16th the second GRIPING session occurred over EATING and DRINKING.

Exodus 15:24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drink?

Exodus 16:2-3 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness: [3] And the children of Israel said unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the Lord in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the flesh pots, and when we did eat bread to the full; for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

Exodus 16:7-9 And in the morning, then ye shall see the glory of the Lord; for that he heareth your murmurings against the Lord: and what are we, that ye murmur against us? [8] And Moses said, This shall be, when the Lord shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the Lord heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against him: and what are we? your murmurings are not against us, but against the Lord. [9] And Moses spake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, Come near before the Lord: for he hath heard your murmurings.

Exodus 16:12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: speak unto them, saying, At even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread; and ye shall know that I am the Lord your God.

10. The FIRST COMMANDMENT which the children of Israel faced in their journeys through the wilderness was: FOOD RATIONING. It was an OMER per person.

Exodus 16:16,36 This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded, Gather of it every man according to his eating, an omer for every man, *according to* the number of your persons; take ye every man for *them* which *are* in his tents. 36 Now an omer *is* the tenth *part* of an ephah.

Then, what do you think happened, next? They disobeyed God's orders and were greedy.

QUESTION: What did God do?

ANSWER: Caused the food to breed worms and STINK. Moses could tell who the transgressors (or THE STINKERS WERE) by following his nose.

Exodus 16:20 Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto Moses; but some of them left of it until the morning, and it bred worms, and stank: and Moses was wroth with them.

11. On another occasion, the MIXED MULTITUDE (i.e. Egyptians) traveling with the children of Israel began griping and belly-aching about FOOD again, saying they missed the cucumbers, melons, leeks, onions and garlic which they used to enjoy back in Egypt. They also wanted FLESH to eat and God sent them quails and they gathered them up, and ATE till they were STUFFED by over-indulging.

QUESTION: What do you think happened this time?

ANSWER: God slew the FATTEST of them. Psalm 78:31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them, and smote down the chosen *men* of Israel.

Numbers 11:33-34 And while the flesh *was* yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague. 34 And he called the name of that place Kibrothhattaavah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

Were they on this SIDE of CALVARY and PENTECOST, they would be classified as: "ENEMIES of THE CROSS of CHRIST."

12. The Holy Spirit concludes the text with The Almighty pronouncing JUDGMENT upon these who transgress by making their BELLIES THEIR GOD. The texts says this: "WHOSE END IS DESTRUCTION." Philippians 3:19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is their* belly, and *whose* glory *is* in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

The ENEMIES are defined as:

- (a) Those whose god is their stomachs
- (b) Whose glory is in their shame
- (c) Who mind earthly things

QUESTION: How many of us, who would find a man or woman fulfilling these three conditions, that we would classify as ENEMIES of THE CROSS of CHRIST?

13. These ENEMIES are "SELF DESTRUCT" individuals. However, that is not all. For, it does not stop with a few. That kind of an example can influence many others into the very same life-style. Have you observed that: the homes where the parents are carrying around excess baggage (fat) that their children will generally pattern after them? Many people do not realize that they are DIGGING their GRAVES with their TEETH. Over-eating, will make a person feel DROWSY. Yielding to that drowsiness can be fatal. More than one person has died in their sleep, after eating a big meal, like as on Thanksgiving or Christmas, or New Years.

QUESTION: Preacher, why are you telling us all this bad news?

ANSWER: Because we love God's people and want to spare them from cutting Their lives short, by over-indulging. Secondly, we do not want them to face The Future Judgment Day with that on their records, as being against them. I've had Christians get MAD at me for speaking along these lines, and claiming that we were JUDGING THEM. That was the farthest thing from our mind.

14. Having three brothers, all younger than I am, and all three are now pushing up daisies. We tried to warn them against the dangers of GLUTTONY and DRUNKENNESS, but our entreaties fell on deaf ears. WE hope this is not the case with my present audience. (Note: Each brother passed away from one to seven years ago.)

15. **QUESTION:** What should be our attitude towards those who are the ENEMIES of THE CROSS OF CHRIST?

ANSWER: May The Good Lord grant it to be so, that we can share the emotions Of the writer of this text. Listen to what he says in Philippians 3:18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the cross of Christ:...))

A WEEPING HEART will more often persuade some to turn about face; but a holy indignation against their wrong doings, might drive them farther away from the Lord.

When our BLESSED SAVIOUR came to the Holy City of Jerusalem, and saw how they were living, HE WEPT over it. They were sowing more to the flesh than to the Spirit. We will do well to re-read Ga. 6:8 He that SOWETH to the FLESH, shall of the flesh reap CORRUPTION.

CONCLUSION: We'll bring this SERIES of TEACHINGS ON THE CRUCIFIED LIFE to their CLOSE. They have not been EASY on THE SELF LIFE. They have CURDLED some of the Christian's blood, especially those who were carnal. We knew. at the very starting point. this to be a REALLY TOUCHY and TOUGH SUBJECT. Being that it is THE WORD OF GOD. and you have found these LESSONS to be loaded with THE WORD OF GOD, and not our own opinions; we had one of two choices

1. Either to TELL IT LIKE IT IS.
2. Or, to water it down, dilute it, and make it more palatable. Then. have to face our Maker at the Judgment Seat of Christ and give account for not giving them: “THUS SAITH THE LORD.” We have chosen rather to be true to your souls, and give you THE WORD of GOD just like it is. And, as we'd say in the south: LET THE CHIPS FALL WHERE THEY WILL. If this preacher and teacher had a YELLOW STREAK up his back a yard wide, he would have backed away from teaching on such a subject as this.

For he knows that to win friends and influence people we have to brush the fur the right way. My problem is: The BRUSHING was in the RIGHT DIRECTION, but some of the saints were headed in the wrong direction.

ILLUSTRATION: My dear wife and I bought an older home. something that we could then afford. The floors were in a sad state of affairs, rough. warped and ugly looking. We were told by a floor finisher that they could make those hard wood floors look like new and beautiful. But, they would have to use a very COARSE SANDING MATERIAL to get rid of those problems first. Then. they would use a much finer sandpaper to get the scratches out from the coarse sandpaper. Finally. It would become as smooth as silk. This they did, and we were made happy with the results.

SPIRITUALLY: We have started these lessons with some COURSE heart sanding material from the Holy Book, and now for our concluding two lessons. you will sigh a sigh of relief; for these BIBLE STUDIES will be palatable, even to the most super-sensitive people. I hope they will make you as happy and blessed as they did the one preparing these lessons was made glad.

TITLES ARE: 1. The GLORIES of THE CROSS
 2. THE ETERNALITY of THE CROSS

Our Response: When THE CROSS ceases to be offensive to the sinner, a place of contempt and shame and offensive to pride; then we make THE CROSS of CHRIST of non-effect.

1 Corinthians 1:17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.

The Lord Jesus Christ said: John 15:19 **If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. If ye were of THE WORLD, the WORLD would love his own; but because ye ARE NOT OF THE WORLD, but I have chosen you OUT OF THE WORLD, therefore the world hateth you.**

John 17:14 **I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.**

The WORLD which CRUCIFIED CHRIST because of their ATTITUDE OF REPROACH, will also REPROACH us. Listen:

- (a) Luke 6:22-23 Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach *you*, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake. 23 Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward *is* great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.
- (b) 1 Peter 4:14 If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy *are ye*, for the spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.
- (c) 1 Timothy 4:10 For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.
- (d) Hebrews 11:23-26 By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw *he was* a proper child; and they were not afraid of the king's commandment. 24 By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter; 25 Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season; 26 Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward.
- (e) Hebrews 13:13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.
- (f) Matthew 27:35,39,43 35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots. 39 And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads, 43 He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God. Psalm 109:25 I became also a reproach unto them: *when* they looked upon me they shook their heads. Matthew 20:19 **And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify *him*: and the third day he shall rise again.** 27 **And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant:** 29 And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him. Mark 10:34 **And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise again.** Mark 10:13, And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them: and *his* disciples rebuked those that brought *them*. Mark 10:16 And he took them up in his arms, put *his* hands upon them, and blessed them.
- (g) Psalm 69:7-8 Because for thy sake I have borne reproach; shame hath covered my face. 8 I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mother's children.
- (h) Psalm 69:10 When I wept, *and chastened* my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach.

- (i) Psalm 69:20 Reproach hath broken my heart; and I am full of heaviness: and I looked for some to take pity, but there was none; and for comforters, but I found none.
- (j) Isaiah 51:7 Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people in whose heart *is* my law; fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.
- (j) Romans 9:33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.
- (k) Isaiah 8:14 And he shall be for a sanctuary; but for a stone of stumbling and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.
- (l) Romans 15:33 For even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.
- (m) Psalm 69:9 For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; and the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me.
- (n) Hebrews 13:13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.
- (o) 1 Peter 4:14 If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy *are ye*; for the spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

THE GREATEST MOMENT IN ALL HISTORY!!!!

THE GREATEST MOMENT in ALL HISTORY occurred when: THE LORD JESUS CHRIST "DIED ON THE CROSS for YOU and ME, and for the SINS of the WHOLE-WIDE WORLD.

1 John 2:2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for *the sins of the whole world*.

1 John 4:9-10 In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him. 10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son *to be* the propitiation for our sins.

1 Corinthians 15:3 For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures;

1 Peter 2:24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

1 Peter 4:1 Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin;

THE VICARIOUS SUFFERINGS OF CHRIST

THE GOSPEL explained in its simplest terms is: CHRIST DIED FOR ME (US). In The Lord Jesus' dying as MY SUBSTITUTE is God's answer to the BIG

QUESTION: How can God PARDON me for my sins, and still be a JUST GOD and TRUE to HIS DIVINE LAWS which demand the JUDGMENT as the WAGES of SINS?

THE ANSWER IS: GOD PROVIDING SOMEONE ELSE to PAY MY SIN'S DEBT.

The Children of Israel clearly understood the importance of INNOCENT LAMB dying for the GUILTY offender of The Lord's RIGHTEOUS LAWS and COMMANDMENTS. The LAMB had to be without blemish. or defects. to be accepted for an ATONEMENT. The transgressor would place his hands on the INNOCENT LAMB. thereby conferring his sins to the LAMB. The LAMB was then to be slain by the Priest and its body offered as a SACRIFICE on THE BRAZEN ALTAR; for a BURNT OFFERING.

Leviticus 4:27-35 And if any one of the common people sin through ignorance, while he doeth *somewhat against* any of the commandments of the LORD *concerning things* which ought not to be done, and be guilty; 28 Or if his sin, which he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned. 29 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and slay the sin offering in the place of the burnt offering. 30 And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar. 31 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace offerings; and the priest shall burn *it* upon the altar for a sweet savour unto the LORD; and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him. 32 And if he bring a lamb for a sin offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish. 33 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and slay it for a sin offering in the place where they kill the burnt offering. 34 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar: 35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace offerings; and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: and the priest shall make an atonement for his sin that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him. When the ATONEMENT is made, then that person's sins are FORGIVEN.

CHRIST, THE LAMB OF GOD John 1:29 The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world became THE SIN OFFERING, THE SUBSTITUTE for US. on Calvary's CROSS. The following Scriptures will reveal this fact.

CHRIST, THE SINNER'S SUBSTITUTE SACRIFICE

1. There is one God, and One Mediator between God and men, the MAN CHRIST JESUS, Timothy 2:6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.
2. Isaiah 53:5-6 But he *was* wounded for our transgressions, *he was* bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* upon him; and with his stripes we are healed. 6 All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.
3. Isaiah 55:11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper *in the thing* whereto I sent it.
4. THE HIGH PRIEST, CAIAPHAS, prophesied Christ dying for the nation. John 11:49-52 And one of them, *named* Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all, 50 Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not. 51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation; 52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.
5. The Lord Jesus said: Matthew 26:28 For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins. "Mark 14:24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many. Luke 22:19-20 And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, saying, **This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.** 20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, **This cup *is* the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.**
6. Romans 5:8 But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

QUESTION: What kind of people did JESUS DIE FOR?

ANSWER: The UNGODLY Romans 5:6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

7. For CHRIST our Passover is sacrificed "FOR US." 1 Corinthians 5:7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us:
8. 1 Corinthians 15:3 For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures;
9. 2 Corinthians 5:21 For he hath made him *to be* sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

10. Galatians 2:20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.
11. Galatians 3:13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that hangeth on a tree: Deuteronomy 21:23 His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day; (for he that is hanged *is* accursed of God;) that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance.
12. Hebrews 2:9,17 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto *his* brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things *pertaining* to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.
13. 1 Peter 2:24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.
14. 1 Peter 3:18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:
15. 1 Peter 4:1Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin;
16. Revelation 1:5 And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, *and* the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,
17. 1 John 2:2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for *the sins* of the whole world. 1 John 4:10,14 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son *to be* the propitiation for our sins. 14 And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world.

AMAZING!!! It just looks like GOD can't repeat this FACT too often!!!

QUESTION: In re-reviewing the original question: Why would this Doctrine of the SUBSTITUTIONARY DEATH OF CHRIST for ALL SINNERS or every race, color, and creed, be offensive to anyone? Especially, when CHRIST'S DYING FOR US was done out of PURE and UNSELFISH LOVE? Especially, when our sin's debt was so huge, none of us could PAY our own SIN'S DEBT?

ANSWER: The answer lies in this simple fact: For any person not to be able by their good works. good and noble deeds, save themselves. and pay their own sin's debt; it DE-THRONES SELF from being our own MASTER. Pride in the human heart resents the putting down of "SWEET OLD SELF."

Those who are still LOVERS of “THAT OLD SWEET SELF” LIFE, prove their love by PAMPERING, PETTING, and PITYING their uncrucified Old Man's Nature (Romans 6:6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. Ephesians 4:22-24 That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; 23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind; 24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness. Colossians 3:9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds;) -- that is: until the COVERS are ripped off by THE HOLY SPIRIT. When they see who and what they have been courting, will then relinquish their hold on OLD SELF, and seek the Lord earnestly, to be CRUCIFIED WITH CHRIST.

Galatians 2:20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

THE OFFENSE OF THE CROSS

The HOLY SPIRIT gave to Mary, the dear mother of our Lord Jesus Christ, a prophetic insight into THE OFFENSE OF THE CROSS. The prophecy came through the lips of a very godly man by the name of SIMEON.

It is recorded in Luke 2:34-35 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this *child* is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against; 35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also,) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

- (a) Luke 2:25 And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name *was* Simeon; and the same man *was* just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him.
- (b) Luke 2:26 And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.
- (c) And Simeon blessed them and said unto MARY, our blessed Lord's mother: "Behold, THIS CHILD is set for the FALL and RISING AGAIN of many in Israel. And, for a SIGN which shall be spoken AGAINST: Yea,
- (d) Luke 2:34-35 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this *child* is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against; 35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also,) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

QUESTION: What did the Holy Spirit mean by these words; "A SWORD shall PIERCE through thy own soul? That the THOUGHTS of many hearts may be revealed? What does this mean?

ANSWER: The SWORD is figurative, not literal. This is a prediction of the HARSH treatment which will be maliciously shower down as a storm against THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, Mary's beloved SON. Hidden within the hearts of the religious leaders, motivated by ENVY, and that leading to MALICE, will cause CHRIST to be CRUCIFIED. Their attitudes towards CHRIST will be manifested around THE CROSS, upon which CHRIST will offer Himself AN ATONEMENT for THE SINS of the WHOLE WIDE WORLD

1Corinthians 2:8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known *it*, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory. It should be ALWAYS REMEMBERED, that, this is all in God's prophetic plan that CHRIST SHOULD SUFFER, BE TREATED WITH CONTEMPT, and DIE A VICARIOUS SACRIFICE FOR SIN. What treatment our Lord will endure, was done through ignorance of God's plan, for they did not recognize CHRIST to be THE MESSIAH, THE SAVIOUR of THE WORLD.

Let us take a closer look at some of those prophecies:

THE PROPHECIES concerning THE FIGURATIVE "SWORD" which is to PIERCE MARY'S SOUL

1. Psalm 22:6 But I *am* a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

(a) Isaiah 53:3 He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were *our* faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

2. Psalm 22:7-8 All they that see me laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying*, 8 He trusted on the LORD *that* he would deliver him: let him deliver him, seeing he delighted in him. Psalm 109:25 I became also a reproach unto them: *when* they looked upon me they shaked their heads.

(a) Matthew 27:39 And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads,

FULFILLED "Likewise also the Chief Priest MOCKING HIM with the Scribes and Elders, said: "He saved others; Himself He cannot save. If HE be THE KING of Israel, let HIM now come down from the cross, and we will believe HIM. HE TRUSTED IN GOD: let HIM deliver HIM now, if HE will have HIM; for HE said: "I AM THE SON OF GOD." devour)

Matthew 27:41-43 Likewise also the chief priests mocking *him*, with the scribes and elders, said, 42 He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him

now come down from the cross, and we will believe him. 43 He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

Mark 15:29 And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days, 30 Save thyself, and come down from the cross. 31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save. 32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him reviled him.

(b) Psalm 22:13 They gaped upon me with their mouths, as a ravening and a roaring lion. PROPHESIED also by : THE LORD JESUS CHRIST

(c) Matthew 20:19 And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify him: and the third day he shall rise again. Mark 10:33-34 Saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles: 34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise again.

FULFILLED: Matthew 27:29 And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put *it* upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!

3. PROPHECY: Psalm 22:16 For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet.

Zechariah 12:10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* only *son*, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for *his* firstborn. Matthew 24:30 **And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.** Revelation 1:7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they *also* which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

FULFILLED:(a) Luke 24:39-40 **Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.** 40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them *his* hands and *his* feet. John 19:37 And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

(c) John 20:25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe. John 20:26-28 And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, **Peace be unto**

you. 27 Then saith he to Thomas, **Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust *it* into my side: and be not faithless, but believing.** 28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.

4. PROPHECY concerning the GARMENTS & VESTURE of THE MESSIAH, THE LORD JESUS CHRIST

(a) Psalm 22:18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.

FULFILLED: Matthew 27:35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots. Mark 15:24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take. Luke 23:34 Then said Jesus, **Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do.** And they parted his raiment, and cast lots. John 19:23-24 Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also *his* coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout. 24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.

5. PROPHECY: Isaiah 50:6 I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting. "

PROPHECY: Psalm 69:26 For they persecute *him* whom thou hast smitten; and they talk to the grief of those whom thou hast wounded. Isaiah 53:4 Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. "

PROPHECY: Isaiah 52:14 As many were astonished at thee; his visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men:

PROPHESED also by: THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, HIMSELF in Mark 10:34 **And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise again.** BY GENTILES Luke 18:32 **For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on:**

FULFILLED:

Matthew 26:67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote *him* with the palms of their hands, Matthew 27:26 Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered *him* to be crucified. Mark 14:65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophecy: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands. Mark 15:19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing *their* knees worshipped him.

QUESTION: Can you imagine what went on in the HEART and SOUL of the MOTHER of our LORD and SAVIOUR when her PRECIOUS SON was enduring insults? This is the ENMITY and THE OFFENSE of THE CROSS which has never ceased. THIS IS A

REVELATION also of the hidden and pent up attitudes of MALICE which were stored up in the hearts of the enemies of the CROSS. It is the interpretation to Simeon's prophecy to Mary, when he said by the Spirit: "that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed." Luke 2:35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also,) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

EVEN NOW, unto this very day, when we preach or teach about THE CROSS, THIS ENMITY is still stirred up in the hearts of Christ's adversaries.

CONCLUSION:

In closing this lesson on: THE OFFENSE OF THE CROSS, may I share with you several Gospel Songs, which so very graphically convey this same message which we have attempted to share with you; only perhaps a little more eloquently.

1. THE OLD RUGGED CROSS: On a hill far away stood an Old Rugged Cross, The EMBLEM of SUFFERING and SHAME. Oh, that Old Rugged Cross, SO DESPISED by the world
Composer: By: Geo. Bernard
2. WHEN I SURVEY THE WONDROUS CROSS by Isaac Watts: See from His head, His hands, His feet, SORROW and LOVE mingled down; Did e'er such love and sorrow meet, or thorns compose so rich a crown?
3. BENEATH THE CROSS OF JESUS by Elizabeth C. Clephane: "Upon that CROSS of JESUS mine eye at times can see The very dying form of ONE who SUFFERED there for me: And from my smitten heart with tears- --Two wonders I confess (a) The Wonders of His glorious love (b) and my unworthiness
4. Calvary Covers It All -by Mrs. Walter G. Taylor: The stripes that HE bore and the thorns that He wore told His mercy and love evermore. And my hart bowed in shame as I called on His Name, and CALVARY COVERS it all.
5. HALLELUJAH !! WHAT A SAVIOUR by Philip Bliss: MAN of SORROWS" what a name for the Son of God who came Ruined sinners to reclaim! Hallelujah! What A Savior!!! Bearing shame and scoffing rude, in my place condemned HE stood; Sealed my pardon with His BLOOD; Hallelujah!!! What a Savior!!!

QUESTION: When, Oh WHEN will the OFFENSE of THE CROSS ever CEASE?

ANSWER: Only, when we cease proclaiming that "THE CROSS" is the only WAY in which sinners can be reconciled to God.

OUR RESPONSE: May we never come to the day when we cease proclaiming: CHRIST DIED FOR OUR SINS according to the 1 Corinthians 15:3 For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; Romans 5:6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly. " Romans 5:8 But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

LESSON NINE HOMEWORK – THE CRUCIFIED LIFE

PART I – THE ENEMIES OF THE CROSS

1. What are the three characteristics of Christ's enemies found in Philippians 3:13-20?
2. Define hypocrite.
3. From the Syllabus, why is food a weakness that Christians must overcome?
4. He that _____ to the _____, shall of the flesh reap _____
Galatians 6:8.

PART II – GLORYING AND REJOICING IN THE CROSS

5. The Cross is an emblem of _____ and _____.
6. In the eye of the sinner, the Cross is a place of _____ and _____.
7. Describe the Cross from the Christian stand-point. Give scripture reference to validate your answer.
8. Being made free from sin by Jesus Christ's precious blood, we became servants of _____ unto _____. Rom. 6:17-19
9. Describe eternal life. Write out Romans 6:22-23.
10. What Scripture verse in the Bible tells us that Christ came to set the captives free? Write it out.
11. Give four reasons why we "Glory in the Cross". Give scripture reference for each.
12. Describe the meaning of Revelation 20:6: "Blessed and Holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the Second death hath no power, but they shall be Priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with Him a thousand years.
13. The Cross proclaims to us this great Salvation:
 - a. The grace of God _____ it.
 - b. The blood of Jesus _____ it.
 - c. The Holy Ghost _____ it.
 - d. The devil _____ it.
 - e. But Praise God I've _____ it.
14. Are you dead yet? Take time to let the Holy Spirit reveal those areas of your life that you still need to release to Him.
15. What has been the highlight of this class to you? Elaborate on it.

Lesson Ten

THE CHRISTIAN AND THE CRUCIFIED LIFE

THE ETERNALITY OF THE CROSS

THEME: THE CROSS - HAD IT'S ORIGIN BEFORE THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD in ETERNITY PAST

THE CROSS -> had it's INTRODUCTION to the world in Genesis 22:

THE CROSS -> had its PURPOSE FULFILLED AT CALVARY at a GOD APPOINTED DESIGNATED TIME

THE CROSS -> WILL BE REMEMBERED TO ALL THE CEASELESS AGES OF ETERNITY

I. THE CROSS HAD IT'S ORIGIN before TIME BEGAN

Text: Revelation 13:8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

- (a) Acts 2:23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:
- (b) Acts 4:27-28 For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together, 28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.
- (c) Matthew 26:31 Then saith Jesus unto them, **All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock (THE CHILDREN OF GOD) shall be scattered abroad.** (The Prophecy) Zechariah 13:7 Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones. Isaiah 50:6 I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting. Isaiah 53:4 Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.
- (d) Daniel 9:26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.

- (e) Acts 2:23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain: Acts 4:28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done. Luke 22:22 **And truly the Son of man goeth, as it was determined: but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed!**
- (f) Acts 13:29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took *him* down from the tree, and laid *him* in a sepulchre.
- (g) 1 Peter 1:20 Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you,

NOTE: These SCRIPTURAL EVIDENCES pack more power than any and all human comments. They prove conclusively, that CALVARY was preplanned, and not a hasty stop-gap measure, to defeat Satan. God was not caught, by some surprise, when the human race fell into sin. Do take notice how the text and the I Pet. 1:20 harmonize even in the language used.

TAKE FURTHER NOTICE: THE CRUCIFIXION of CHRIST on CALVARY is a "MUST."

QUESTION: Why is THE CRUCIFIXION OF CHRIST on CALVARY'S RUGGED CROSS SUCH A NECESSITY?

ANSWER:

- (a) Matthew 16:21 From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.
- (b) The same hour said JESUS unto the multitudes: "Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to TAKE ME? I sat daily with you teaching in the Temple, and ye laid no hands on ME. Matthew 26:54 **But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?**
- (c) Luke 22:37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end. Isaiah 53:12 Therefore will I divide him *a portion* with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.
- (d) Luke 24:44 And he said unto them, **These *are* the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and *in* the prophets, and *in* the psalms, concerning me.**
- (e) John 20:8 Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed. 9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again

from the dead. Psalm 16:10 For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. Psalm 22:22 I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee. Hebrews 2:12 Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee. Psalm 110:1,4 The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool. 4 The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek. Psalm 68:18 Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast received gifts for men; yea, *for* the rebellious also, that the LORD God might dwell *among them*. Psalm 49:15 But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave: for he shall receive me. Selah. Acts 13:27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath day, they have fulfilled *them* in condemning *him*.

- (f) Acts 17:2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the scriptures, 3 Opening and alleging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

ANSWER: Why THE CROSS of CALVARY is a NECESSITY is answered in two ways:

- A. In order to FULFILL all these SCRIPTURES which tell us CHRIST "MUST" become a VICARIOUS SACRIFICE for the SINS of THE WORLD.
- B. That MUST is also necessary from a LEGAL and JUDICIAL standpoint. ALMIGHTY GOD is A JUST GOD, and in order for HIM to remain JUST, and at the same time FORGIVE and PARDON SINNERS, HE MUST provide a way, wherein, both His MERCY and love and also HIS JUSTICE may be SATISFIED.

THE LAW REQUIRES that the TRANSGRESSOR and the SINNER and BREAKER of GOD'S MORAL LAWS MUST BE PUNISHED. With every LAW, there is a PENALTY for violators of that LAW. Therefore, in order for GOD to be JUST and still merciful to sinners, HE MUST PAY our SIN'S DEBT, to satisfy the LAW. That is WHY, in the COUNSELS of HEAVEN, even before mankind was created, God provided THE ONLY WAY for SINNERS to be reconciled back to HIMSELF. HE will send HIS ONLY BEGOTTEN SON into the world, to PAY our SIN'S DEBT on THE CROSS. His LAW says: Without the shedding of BLOOD there is NO REMISSION OF SINS.

Hebrews 9:22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.

Lev. 17:11 which says: "THE LIFE of the flesh is in THE BLOOD: and I have given it to you upon the altar to make an ATONEMENT for your soul:

Romans 3:23-26 For ALL HAVE SINNED and come short of the GLORY of GOD. Being JUSTIFIED freely by HIS GRACE through the Redemption which is in CHRIST JESUS: Whom God hath set forth to be a PROPITIATION (a sin covering) through FAITH in

HIS BLOOD, to declare His righteousness for the REMISSION of SINS that are past, through the forbearance of GOD: to. declare, I say, at this time HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS: that HE might be JUST, and the JUSTIFIER of him which BELIEVETH IN JESUS.

II. THE "CROSS" is introduced to the world in TYPOLOGY.

Genesis 22:2-14 And he said, Take now thy son, thine only *son* Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of. 3 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son, and clave the wood for the burnt offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him. 4 Then on the third day Abraham lifted up his eyes, and saw the place afar off. 5 And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide ye here with the ass; and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again to you. 6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt offering, and laid *it* upon Isaac his son; and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife; and they went both of them together. 7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here *am* I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and the wood: but where *is* the lamb for a burnt offering? 8 And Abraham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt offering: so they went both of them together. 9 And they came to the place which God had told him of; and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his son, and laid him on the altar upon the wood. 10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son. 11 And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham: and he said, Here *am* I. 12 And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only *son* from me. 13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold behind *him* a ram caught in a thicket by his horns: and Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt offering in the stead of his son. 14 And Abraham called the name of that place Jehovah jireh: as it is said *to* this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seen.

In TYPOLOGY, it is like a SHADOW, and a shadow resembles a true IMAGE.

- A. Father ABRAHAM represents or is a type of Almighty God
- B. ISAAC is a beautiful TYPE of our Lord Jesus Christ.
- C. The Ass represents the Donkey on which The Lord Jesus rode into Jerusalem.
- D. Abraham placing the WOOD upon Isaac, represents CHRIST carrying the Cross to Calvary. John 19:17 And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called *the place* of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha: where they crucified HIM.
Genesis 22:6-7 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt offering, and laid *it* upon Isaac his son; and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife; and they went both of them together. 7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here *am* I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and the wood: but where *is* the

lamb for a burnt offering? 8 And Abraham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt offering: so they went both of them together.

- E. ISAAC is to be offered as a "BURNT OFFERING (Genesis 22:2-3 And he said, Take now thy son, thine only *son* Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of. 3 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son, and clave the wood for the burnt offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

This particular Offering, which is one of seven, was to be a WILLING and a VOLUNTARY OFFERING

Leviticus 1:3 If his offering *be* a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

- F. Leviticus 1:4 And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt offering; and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him. This reveals THE SUBSTITUTIONARY SACRIFICE for the sins of another person. The Sacrifice is to take the place of the SINNER and bear the sinner's punishment and penalty for wrongs done.
- G. The BURNT OFFERING had to be SLAIN and the BLOOD SHED for the remission of sins.
- H. ABRAHAM is to take his son, his ONLY SON, Whom he LOVES, and is to go to Mt. Moriah (which is the very same place called Calvary, where Christ was Crucified) and offer ISAAC there for a BURNT OFFERING. Genesis 22:2 And he said, Take now thy son, thine only *son* Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

CHRIST, being God's ONLY BEGOTTEN SON, WHOM God the Father loves supremely, is to be offered as a SIN OFFERING for the sins of the WHOLE WORLD.

- I. Since Isaac is not the CHRIST, but only a figure or Type of CHRIST, he in part pre-figures or dramatizes just what will take place when the TRUE MESSIAH. THE LAMB OF GOD will be like when HE comes.
- J. ISAAC beautifully and most uniquely reveals THE LORD JESUS CHRIST also. in the following ways:
- (a) Isaac was miraculously and supernaturally born. contrary to the human nature. Sarah. being 90 years old. when it was impossible for her to conceive or to even carry a child at that age. Almighty reversed the aging process. and brought her back to her youthful appearance and beauty. So much so. that a king in Gerar. named Abimelech. falls in love with her. and wants her to be his wife. Gen. 20:1-18

The angel Gabriel. comes to Mary. a virgin and tells her she is to have a child contrary to the LAWS of HUMAN NATURE, by-passing a husband for a conception of THIS SPECIAL CHILD. He is to be the SEED OF THE WOMAN according to:

Genesis 3:15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel. (not of the man; for so the prophecy states.)

Then, in Isaiah 7:14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

And in: Matthew 1:23 Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.

In Jeremiah 31:22 How long wilt thou go about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall compass a man. (i.e. by-pass) a man."

This is another amazing prophecy foretelling the supernatural birth of THE MESSIAH. THE LORD JESUS CHRIST.

Here is how the Word of God describes what actually happened. In Matthew 1:18 Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.

Matthew 1:20-21 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. 21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.

Luke 1:30-33 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God. 31 And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS. 32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: 33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

Luke 1:34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

- (a) Luke 1:35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.
- (b) ISAAC is called a "CHILD OF PROMISE" in Genesis 18:10,14 And he said, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; and, lo, Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent door, which *was* behind him. 14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed I will return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son.

Genesis 21:1-3 And the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did unto Sarah as he had spoken. 2 For Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him. 3. And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

Galatians 4:28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise. The LORD JESUS CHRIST will also be THE CHILD OF PROMISE as prophesied in Genesis 3:15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

Isaiah 7:14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

Isaiah 9:6-7 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. 7 Of the increase of *his* government and peace *there shall be* no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

Galatians 3:16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

(c) Abraham's son's name is ISAAC, a name given to Abraham before Isaac's birth. Genesis 17:19-21 And God said, Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, *and* with his seed after him. 20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly; twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation. 21 But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next year. THE LORD JESUS CHRIST'S NAME was given to Mary before HIS birth. Matthew 1:21-23 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins. 22 Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, 23 Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us. Isaiah 7:14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

(d) ISAAC was born at a "PRECISE TIME" which the Holy Spirit designates as: "At THIS SET TIME" in the next year. Gen. 17:21 Then, turning to Gen. 21:2 we read: "Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age (Note: not her old age also, for she is 90? Because Sarah's body has had a miracle performed by The Almighty God, turning it back to a youthful appearance) at the "SET TIME" of which God had spoken to him.

THE LORD JESUS WAS BORN at the "PRECISE TIME" set by God Almighty for Him to come into the world, to redeem us from our sins. We read in Mt. 1:17 There are 14 generations from Abraham to David; and, 14 generations from David to the carrying away into Captivity; and 14 generations from Captivity to CHRIST'S birth. (It takes 14 generations to purify a blood line) Then, in Galatians 4:4-5 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, 5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

Then, in Daniel 9:24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy. Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the Commandment to restore and to build JERUSALEM unto "THE MESSIAH THE PRINCE, shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times. After three-score and two weeks; shall MESSIAH be CUT OFF (i.e. die) but not for Himself (i.e. not for any wrong or transgressions committed by HIM, but as THE ATONEMENT SACRIFICE for the sins of the whole world)

- (e) ISAAC addresses Abraham as: "MY FATHER." Genesis 22:7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here *am* I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and the wood: but where *is* the lamb for a burnt offering? THE LORD JESUS will also address ALMIGHTY GOD as: "MY FATHER" in Matthew 7:21 **Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.** Matthew 10:32-33 **Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven. 33 But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.** Matthew 11:27 **All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and *he* to whomsoever the Son will reveal *him*.** Matthew 12:50 **For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.** Matthew 16:17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, **Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.**
- (f) Abraham addresses ISAAC as: "MY SON," in an endearing relationship Genesis 22:8 And Abraham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt offering: so they went both of them together. Almighty God will address CHRIST JESUS as: "MY SON" also in this endearing relationship. Matthew 2:15 And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son. Matthew 3:17 And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. Matthew 17:5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well

pleased; hear ye him. Matthew 21:37 **But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.**

- (g) We admire and highly esteem ISAAC for offering no resistance to his father offering him up as a SACRIFICE on Mt. Moriah; but freely and willingly cooperates with his father's actions. We adore our Lord Jesus Christ, for freely, willingly, and voluntarily giving Himself to be the SACRIFICE for our sins, and that of the whole wide world. John 10:17-18 **Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. 18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.**
- (h) There are THREE DAYS from the time Abraham got the call to offer up Isaac, to the time it took place. Genesis 22:4 Then on the third day Abraham lifted up his eyes, and saw the place afar off. Luke 13:32-33 **And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected. 33 Nevertheless I must walk to day, and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.**
- (i) ISAAC did nothing worthy of death; nor did THE LORD JESUS do anything that was worthy or deserving of death. In both lives, this is ordained by God.
- (j) Philippians 2:8 **And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.**
- (k) ISAAC never opened his mouth to complain or ask for an explanations when he carried the wood up the hill to Mt. Moriah. CHRIST never opened His mouth Isaiah 53:7 **He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.**
- (l) LISTEN to this!!! ISAAC was first persecuted, when he was declared to be THE SON of Abraham at his Bar-Mitzvah by Ishmael. Genesis 21:9 **And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had born unto Abraham, mocking. Galatians 4:29 But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was born after the Spirit, even so it is now.**

THE LORD JESUS CHRIST received most of HIS PERSECUTION when HE was declared to be THE SON OF GOD. John 10:3-6 **To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out. 4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice. 5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers. 6 This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them. Say ye of HIM, Whom The Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said: I AM THE SON of GOD? In John. 19:7 The Jews answered him, "We have a Law, and by our Law HE ought to die, because He made Himself THE SON of GOD."**

- (m) The Philistines "ENVIED" ISAAC Genesis 26:14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of servants: and the Philistines envied him. Matthew 27:18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him. Mark 15:10 For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy.
- (n) THIS IS MOST REMARKABLE: When Abraham willingly offered up Isaac, full-well knowing that GOD had promised him, that, "IN ISAAC SHALL THY SEED BE CALLED." Genesis 21:12 And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman; in all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice; for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

For, turning to Hebrews 11:17 By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises offered up his only begotten *son*, 18 Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called: 19 Accounting that God *was* able to raise *him* up, even from the dead; from whence also he received him in a figure.

The LORD JESUS CHRIST full well knew that GOD WOULD RAISE HIM FROM THE DEAD and even prophesied it. Matthew 16:21 From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day. Matthew 17:23 **And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again.** And they were exceeding sorry. Matthew 20:19 **And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify *him*: and the third day he shall rise again.** Matthew 26:32 **But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.** Matthew 27:63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again. Matthew 28:6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

THIS IS THE MOST REMARKABLE EVIDENCE that it is mind boggling; that Almighty God could so pre-plan the life of ISAAC to so perfectly fit as a TYPE into the very life of THE LORD JESUS CHRIST. NOTE: This is not all the BIBLICAL EVIDENCES. There is still more to come.

- (o) ISAAC was so long time in coming into the world, when Sarah was 90 and Abraham was 100 years old. The Lord Jesus was A LONG TIME IN COMING from the first prophecy in Genesis 3:15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel. Nearly 4,000 years before the prophecy was fulfilled.
- (p) Isaac was in his early thirties, when he was taken to be crucified on Mt. Moriah. THE LORD JESUS CHRIST was in his early thirties when HE died on Calvary. Luke 3:23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was *the son* of Heli, Genesis 23:1 And Sarah was an hundred and seven and twenty years old: *these were* the years of the life of Sarah.
- (q) ISAAC is the second son of Abraham; Ishmael being first-born. Genesis 16:11 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Behold, thou *art* with child, and shalt bear a son,

and shalt call his name Ishmael; because the LORD hath heard thy affliction. Genesis 17:18 And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee! THE LORD JESUS is THE SECOND ADAM as revealed in 1 Corinthians 15:45,47 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam *was made* a quickening spirit. 47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: the second man *is* the Lord from heaven. Adam, was called the son of God in genealogy of Christ.

Luke 3:38 Which was *the son* of Enos, which was *the son* of Seth, which was *the son* of Adam, which was *the son* of God.

NOTE: God rejected the first-born and accepts the second born; as in the case of: Ishmael rejected, Isaac received; Esau rejected, Jacob received; Aaron by-passed and Moses the second son accepted; Abel accepted, Cain rejected;

QUESTION: Why?

ANSWER: The first birth, represents our physical birth into a fallen race; while the SECOND BIRTH represents our spiritual birth, the born again experience. Therefore, the GOSPEL is thus taught to us all the way back to the beginning of the creation of mankind. That fact, now prepares us to give to you this Scripture in Ga. 3:8 The Galatians 3:8 And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, *saying*, In thee shall all nations be blessed.

SUMMARY:

In Romans 15:4 it says: "What-so-ever things were written afore-time, were written for "OUR" learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures, might have hope. Then, that same little dinky three letter word "OUR" is brought once again to our attention in I Cor. 10:6 & 11 We need to start with verse one to get the background setting, which takes us back to Israel's departure out of the land of Egypt, and the events which take place on their journey to the PROMISED LAND from the land of bondage.

In I Cor. 10:6 it says: Now these things were "OUR" examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.

Then, in vs. 11 Now ALL THINGS HAPPENED unto them for examples, And were written for "OUR" admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

So it is that the life of ISAAC is a remarkable teaching tool, to reveal to us what will actually occur when God manifests His only begotten SON into the world to become our ONLY REDEEMER and SAVIOUR" from sin. This illustration shows how important it is for all CHRISTIANS to study the complete Bible, instead of the New Testament, alone.

APPLICATION:

All Christians owe a GREAT DEBT of GRATITUDE to the Jewish nation for their respect for the HOLY SCRIPTURES, and their LOVE for THE WORD OF GOD; and their PRESERVATION OF THE HOLY BIBLE.

Question: Did you know that our Rabbis offered to the Samaritans over \$1,000,000.00 for the ancient manuscript which they have, of the Holy Bible?

Question: Also, did you know that over \$2,000,000.00 was paid for the DEAD SEA Scrolls which were first discovered by Arab shepherds near the Dead Sea.

The apostle Paul pays special tribute to our JEWISH PEOPLE in Romans 3:1-2, What advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit *is there* of circumcision? 2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them oracles of God.

If you think this is remarkable how The Lord could so direct all the " steps in the life of Isaac so that he can give us a PREVIEW of THE COMING MESSIAH; you have yet to receive an IN DEPTH ACCOUNT of the life of one of Israel's GREATEST PROPHETS. His name is MOSES. There are over FORTY WAYS in which he is a beautiful type of THE LORD JESUS CHRIST. The Study is entitled: HOW WE CAN RECOGNIZE THE MESSIAH, WHEN HE COMES.

IN CONCLUSION: We will conclude our Bible Study on THE CRUCIFIED LIFE by taking up THE FINAL STAGE in Rev. 5: 6

THE CROSS IN TIME and TO ALL ETERNITY

THEME: The ETERNALITY of THE CROSS, of CALVARY, and THE CHRIST of THE CROSS

TEXT: Revelation 5:6 And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

1. THIS SCENE is FUTURE, and it will be in Heaven.
2. THIS "LAMB" is: THE LAMB OF GOD, THE LORD JESUS CHRIST.
3. Question: Why is THE LORD JESUS CHRIST so introduced to us in this manner?

Answer: The Lord God will never allow us to lose sight of THE CROSS, of CALVARY, nor of: THE LAMB OF GOD which taketh away the sins of the world.

4. God will see to it that we shall never lose sight of the VICARIOUS SACRIFICIAL DEATH OF HIS ONLY BEGOTTEN SON.
5. To ALL ETERNITY, we will have frequent reminders of PRICE which THE LORD JESUS PAID for our REDEMPTION.
6. The song writer, inspired by the Holy Spirit wrote: None of the RANSOMED ever knew, how deep were the waters crossed; Or how dark was the night that The Lord passed through, (Song: The Ninety and Nine by Elizabeth C. Clephane)
7. The BACKGROUND for our text is this: The Lord Jesus Christ has returned for HIS BRIDE, THE CHURCH, and we are caught up to meet HIM in the air, and so shall we ever be with the Lord. He comes with three AUDIBLE SOUNDS:
 - (a) THE SHOUT
 - (b) The VOICE OF THE ARCH ANGEL
 - (c) THE TRUMP OF GOD.

These three sounds are God's wake up call to the dead in Christ. They are also the special heralding of our HEAVENLY BRIDEGROOM as HE comes for HIS BEAUTIFUL BRIDE, THE CHURCH, which HE has purchased with His precious blood.

The TRANSLATING is first described in 1 Thessalonians 4:16-17 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: 17 Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. and the reality of it does occur in Revelation 4:1 After this I looked, and, behold, a door *was* opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard *was* as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter as the DOOR is opened in Heaven to receive GLORIOUS CHURCH with- out SPOT or WRINKLE.

Ephesians 5:25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; 26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, 27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish. Christ's message to the Philadelphia church is:

Revelation 3:8 **I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.**

8. The reason being: It is in Heaven, and no man can reach it. The apostle John simulates this glorious CATCHING AWAY as he hears the VOICE which said: "COME UP HITHER, and I will show thee things which MUST BE HEREAFTER."

QUESTION: Hereafter, WHAT? (For, THE CHURCH is no more mentioned during the TRIBULATION)

ANSWER: After the church has been translated to Heaven. Then, in **THIS CHAPTER** we have **THE THRONE ROOM** scene, one of the most complete so far described in the Scriptures. The activities continue into the fifth chapter, which are very dramatic. These events which are about to take place, have a very special **SIGNIFICANCE** to every **BORN AGAIN** child of God.

We will now see **THE ALMIGHTY GOD**, seated upon His throne, with a very **SPECIAL BOOK** in His right hand. It is a **SEALED BOOK**. Sad to say, there has not been found, as yet, anyone who is **WORTHY** to open it, nor to loose the seals thereon.

Then, is compounded even a greater problem: **NO ONE IS EVEN FOUND WORTHY** or **ELIGIBLE** to **LOOK ON THIS BOOK**.

This is very upsetting to the apostle John, and he begins to **WEEP MUCH**, for his heart is broken. Then, thank the Lord, one of the **ELDERS**, out of twenty four, sees the apostle John's distress, and comes to him, with some re-assuring words of comfort. He tells John to **STOP YOUR CRYING**, for: "**BEHOLD THE LAMB**" which is in the midst of the throne, **THE LORD JESUS CHRIST**, is given the **RIGHT** and **THE AUTHORITY** to: **LOOK ON IT, TO LOOSE THOSE SEALS, and ALSO TO OPEN "THE BOOK."**

NOW, listen very carefully to "**HOW THE HOLY SPIRIT**" describes the appearance OF "**THE LAMB of GOD**. This is most astonishing to most people, including Christians who see this for the very first time.

"In the midst of the **ELDERS** stood A "**LAMB**" as it had been slain. " **GOD'S LAMB, THE LORD JESUS CHRIST**, looking just like **HE WAS SLAIN** on the **CROSS** at **CALVARY**. Is this gripping your hearts, like it is doing to mine? This is **AWESOME!!!** and nearly unbelievable, if we did not see it with our own eyes.

QUESTION: The **BIG QUESTION** is: **WHY OH WHY, Heavenly Father?** Surely, your divine wisdom and knowledge and fore-sight had a **SUPREME PURPOSE** in **INTRODUCING** all **REDEEMED SAINTS** to our **BLESSED SAVIOUR** in this manner.

What was once an **EMBLEM** of **SHAME** and **DISGRACE**, is **DECLARED** in **HEAVEN** as **THE EMBLEM** of **GLORY, TRIUMPH, VICTORY, BLESSING, HONOR, and PRAISE**. We will live to see first hand, what our most precious and loving **SAVIOUR** and **REDEEMER** experienced as **HE TOOK OUR PLACE**, and **PURCHASED** our soul's salvation on Calvary's cruel rugged **CROSS**. This scene will most deeply touch all of us, when we **BEHOLD THE LAMB OF GOD** which taketh away the sins of the whole-wide world.

Almighty God is telling us that in this graphic scene, that – **CALVARY** is **NEVER TO BE FORGOTTEN**, both now and forevermore. To some of you, this is a very stunning and perhaps mind-boggling revelation. This is why we have the title to our closing Bible Study on: **THE CRUCIFIED LIFE: "THE ETERNALITY OF THE CROSS."**

Let us not STOP HERE, for, The Holy Spirit has even more things to tell us as we "BEHOLD THE LAMB OF GOD." Our attention is drawn to another amazing view of THE LORD JESUS CHRIST. The Holy Spirit reveals now some further details about HIS personal appearance. "BEHOLD THE LAMB OF GOD! HE has SEVEN HORNS !

QUESTION: What in the world is that all about?

ANSWER: Oh, that's some good old fashioned BIBLE language, which most people are not familiar with, and not yet acquainted. It's time to search THE BOOK just like the HOLY GHOST SAID in Isaiah 34:16 Seek ye out of the book of the LORD, and read: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his spirit it hath gathered them.

QUESTION: What are these SEVEN HORNS on THE LORD JESUS CHRIST?

ANSWER: HORNS are The BIBLE SYMBOL Of "POWER" and "AUTHORITY." Seven represents COMPLETE and FULL AUTHORITY & POWER.

THE LORD JESUS SAID:

(a) Matthew 28:18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, **All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. "**

QUESTION: How much POWER?

The ANSWER: ALL POWER!!!!

Matthew 11:27 **All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.**

1 Peter 3:22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

QUESTION: WHERE TO? or WHERE-IN? BOTH HEAVEN & in EARTH. That is a whole lot of territory.

(b) God said: Psalm 75:10 All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off; *but* the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

(c) GOD came from Teman, and THE HOLY ONE (i.e. THE Lord Jesus Christ) from Mt. Paran. His glory covered the Heavens, and the earth was full of His praise. Habakkuk 3:4 And *his* brightness was as the light; he had horns *coming* out of his hand: and there *was* the hiding of his power.

(d) GOD SAID: Psalm 89:24 But my faithfulness and my mercy *shall be* with him: and in my name shall his horn be exalted. "

8. BEHOLD THE LAMB!!! The Holy Spirit now tells us that "THIS LAMB OF GOD" THE LORD JESUS CHRIST has "SEVEN EYES." Revelation 5:6 And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders,

stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

HELLO!!!! QUESTION: What in the world is HE talking about? Sounds strange!!

ANSWER: This is just another BIBLE SYMBOL, which simply means: The seven denotes PERFECTION or COMPLETENESS. The "EYES" represent "COMPLETE KNOWLEDGE and WISDOM", PERFECT WISDOM & KNOWLEDGE. Listen to some Bible, now.

- (a) Colossians 2:3 In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.
- (b) Ephesians 1:17-21 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him: 18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, 19 And what *is* the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power, 20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set *him* at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*, 21 Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:
- (c) Psalm 119:18 Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.

"BEHOLD THE LAMB OF GOD" This is not all the Holy Spirit's description of HIM. Now, turning to Revelation 19:11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him *was* called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

Revelation 19:12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head *were* many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself. He was clothed with a vesture DIPPED IN BLOOD: and HIS NAME is called THE WORD OF GOD.

QUESTION: WHAT???? A vesture DIPPED IN BLOOD??? How come???

ANSWER: Brother, sister, we owe everything we are and have to THE PRECIOUS BLOOD of THE LORD JESUS CHRIST. We were redeemed by HIS PRECIOUS BLOOD. We overcome satan by THE BLOOD of THE LAMB and by the word of our testimony. We are SANCTIFIED by THE BLOOD OF CHRIST. Our sins are WASHED away by the BLOOD of THE LAMB OF GOD. Make no mistake about it, these token reminders are not recorded in this Book of Revelation by accident.

Revelation 1:5-6 And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, *and* the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, 6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

CONCLUSION:

You have just witnessed the blessed HOLY SPIRIT bragging on, and exalting and MAGNIFYING THE LORD JESUS CHRIST. This is one of His supreme purposes for COMING INTO THE WORLD. In John 16:14 **He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.**

By The Holy Spirit's indwelling presence, within our hearts, HE helps us also to GLORIFY THE LORD JESUS CHRIST with joy and gladness of heart. It has been our privilege to minister unto you, and we give THE LORD JESUS all the glory and thanks for sparing our life till this hour to do so. The Lord Bless you all.

LESSON TEN HOMEWORK – THE CRUCIFIED LIFE

THE ETERNITY OF THE CROSS

1. Give three scriptures that give us evidence that Calvary was pre-planned.
2. From the Syllabus, prove why the crucifixion of Christ on Calvary's rugged cross was necessary. Give scripture references too.
3. Define Typology.
4. Give in full detail how Isaac is a beautiful type of our Lord Jesus Christ.
5. Explain the First Birth and the Second Birth.
6. Why is the Lord Jesus Christ introduced to us as the "Lamb" in Revelation 5:6?
7. Describe the rapture of the Church according to Thessalonians 4:16-17 and Ephesians 5:25-27.
8. Revelation 3:8 says He has set before the Church an open door that no man can shut. Why can't we shut it?
9. Give me a detailed description of "The Lamb" in Revelation 5. Elaborate on Verse 6.
10. Describe the "Lamb of God" in Revelation 19: 11-12.
11. What? A vesture dipped in blood? How come?
12. How has this lesson showed you that the Cross will be remembered to all ceaseless ages of eternity?